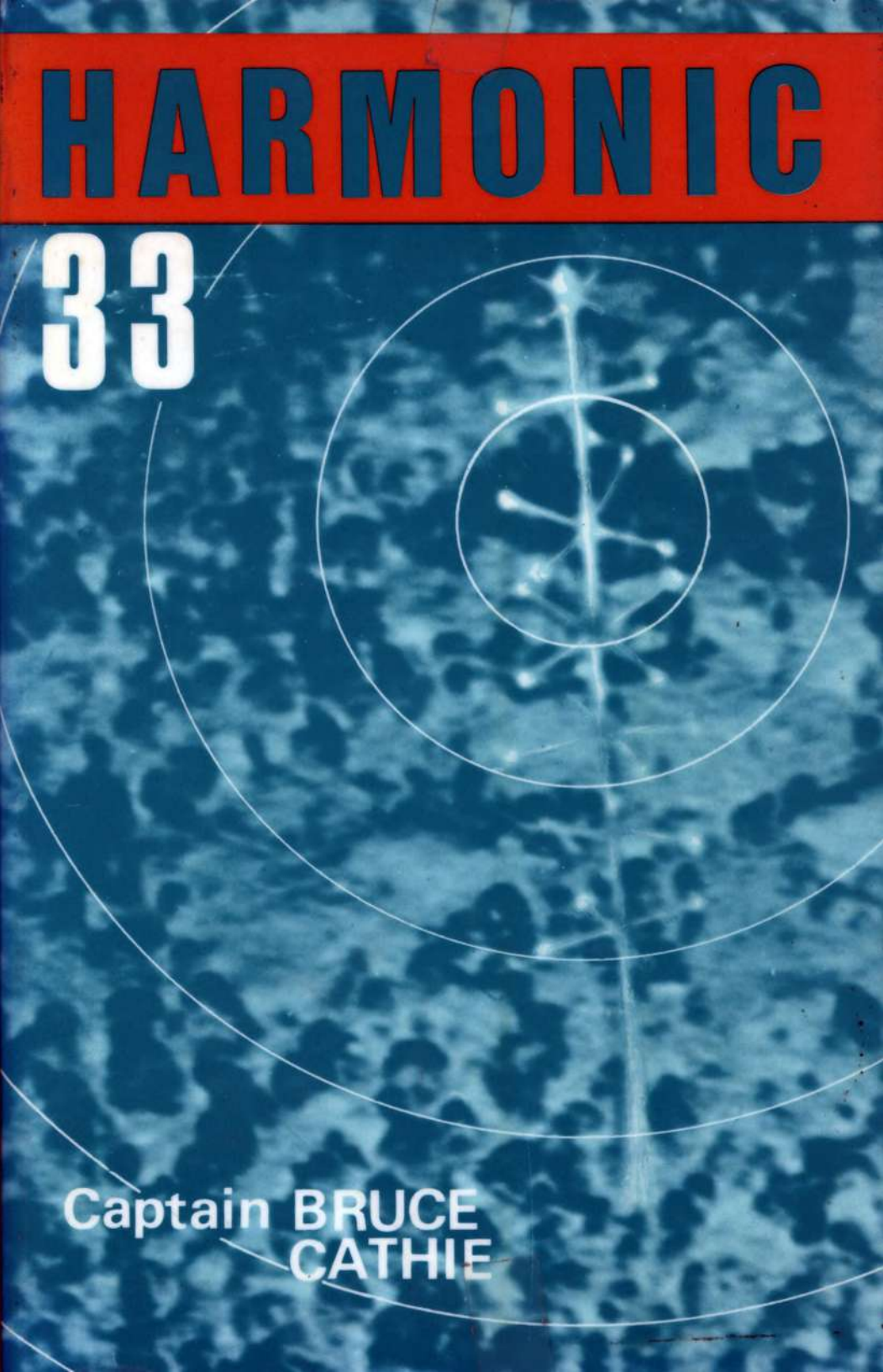
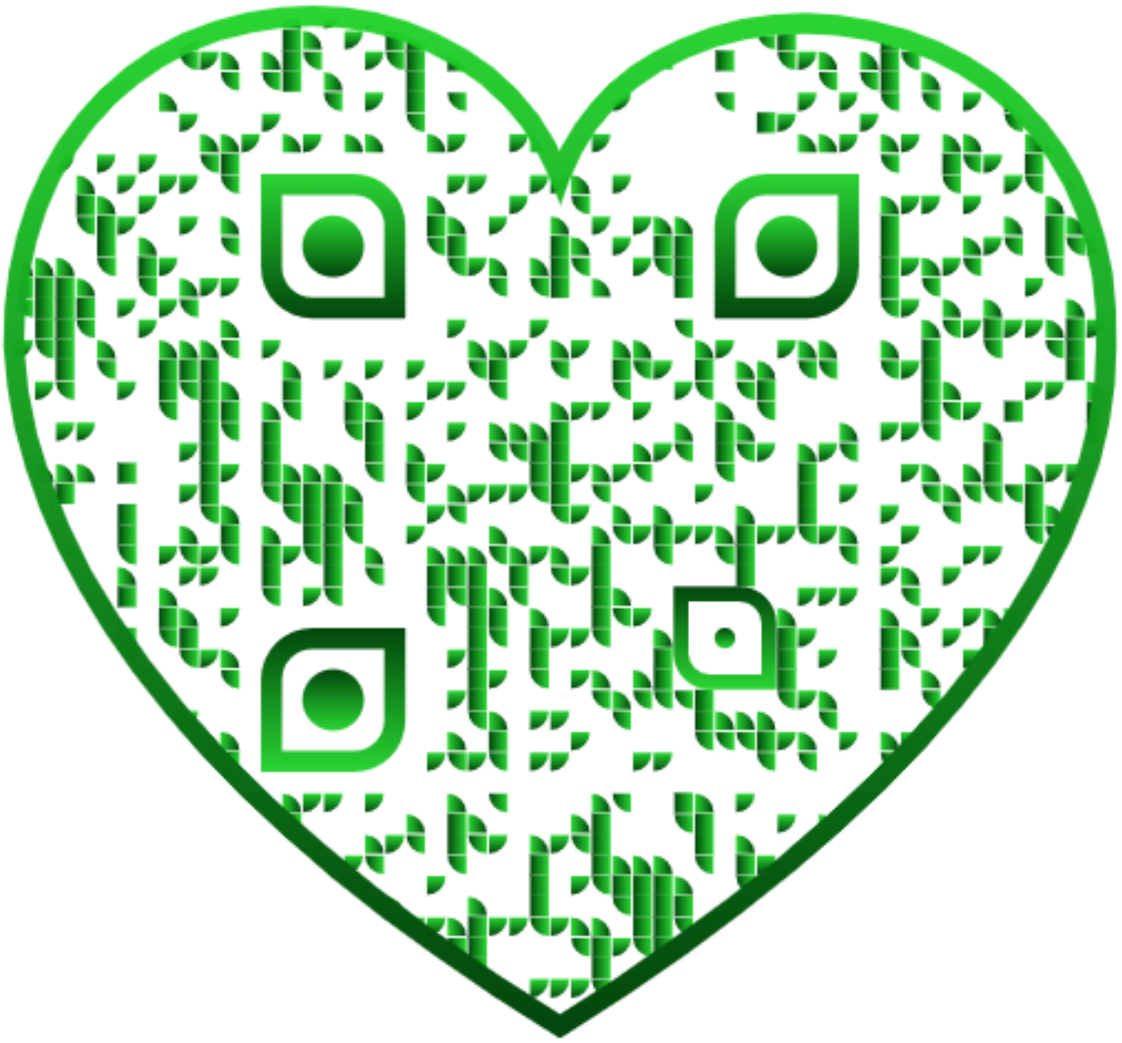
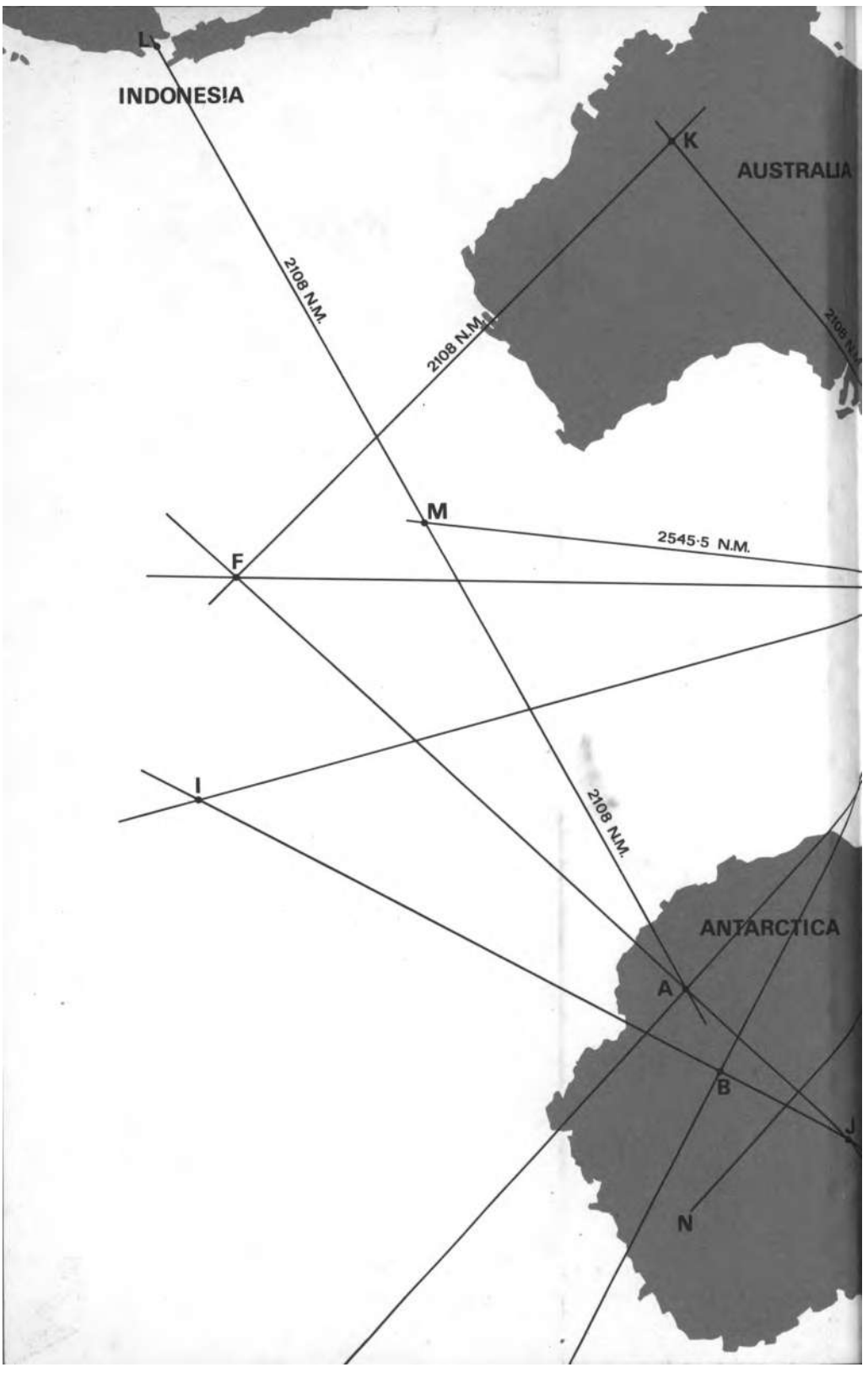
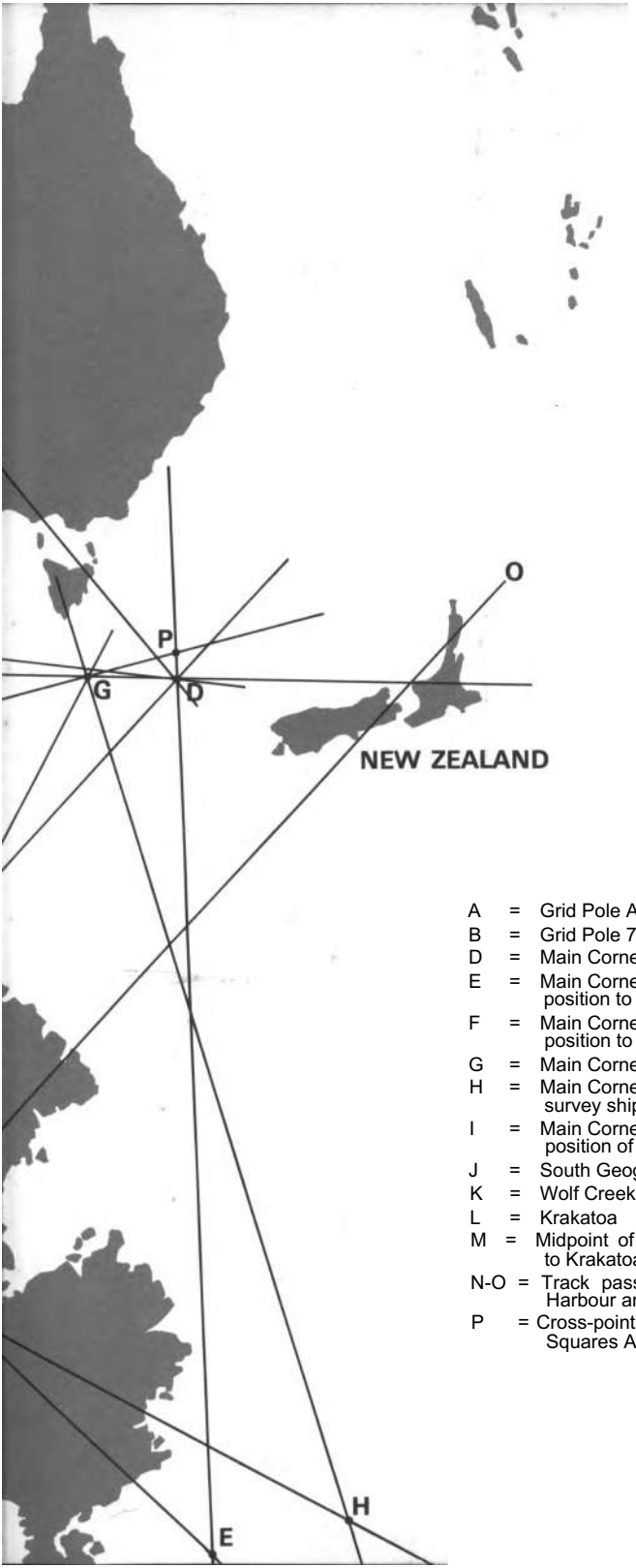
# HARMONIC 33



Captain BRUCE CATHIE




L
INDONESIA
K
AUSTRALIA
2108 N.M.
2108 N.M.
2108 N.M.
M
2545·5 N.M.
F
I
2108 N.M.
ANTARCTICA
A
B
J
N




A = Grid Pole A 72°25′
B = Grid Pole 78°25′
D = Main Corner Aerial
E = Main Corner Aerial (Reciprocal position to Tunguska)
F = Main Corner Aerial (Reciprocal position to Lake Pontchartrain area)
G = Main Corner Aerial
H = Main Corner Aerial (Photographed by survey ship *Eltanin*
I = Main Corner Aerial (Reciprocal position of Turkey Mts, New Mexico)
J = South Geographic Pole
K = Wolf Creek Crater
L = Krakatoa
M = Midpoint of Co-ordinate Grid Pole A to Krakatoa
N-O = Track passing through Kaipara Harbour and Blenheim
P = Cross-point of extended sides of Polar Squares A & B

# Harmonic 33

by
Captain Bruce Cathie

A. H. & A. W. REED
WELLINGTON – SYDNEY – LONDON

# CONTENTS


| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Introduction | *page* | 11 |
| | Acknowledgments | | 14 |
| 1 | The Search Begins | | 15 |
| 2 | The First Link | | 20 |
| 3 | The World Grid – I | | 31 |
| 4 | The World Grid – II | | 37 |
| 5 | Mathematics of the Grid (Part I) | | 47 |
| 6 | Gravity Distortion Areas | | 59 |
| 7 | Where Are the Crashed UFOs? | | 62 |
| 8 | Atomic Tests and the UFO Grid | | 71 |
| 9 | Earthquakes and Atom Tests | | 79 |
| 10 | Volcanoes and the Grid | | 88 |
| 11 | Santorini Island | | 97 |
| 12 | Activities Around Auckland City | | 100 |
| 13 | From 1909 – Saucers Galore | | 122 |
| 14 | The UFO and the Bible | | 131 |
| 15 | Connection With Ancient History | | 138 |
| 16 | Strange Things in the Solar System | | 149 |
| 17 | Types of UFO Observed | | 153 |
| 18 | Some Conclusions | | 158 |
| 19 | Mathematics of the Grid (Part II) | | 170 |
| | Table I: Earthquakes and Atom Tests | | 189 |
| | Table II: Chinese and Other Atomic Tests | | 193 |
| | Table III: French Atom Bomb Tests | | 198 |
| | Postscript | | 201 |

# LIST OF DIAGRAMS


| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Theoretical Cause of Gravity Anomalies | *page* | 60 |
| 2 | Relationship of Santorini Crater to Grid Polar Square A | | 98 |
| 3 | Sketch of UFO, Lake Lebsko | | 154 |
| 4 | Grid Poles A, B, C in Relation to Stonehenge and Great Pyramid | | 165 |
| 5 | Relationship of Grid Poles to Polar Square Diagonals | | 171 |
| 6 | Grid Polar Square A | | 173 |
| 7 | Grid Polar Square B | | 175 |
| 8 | Resultant Grid Polar Square C | | 176 |
| 9 | Gravity Values and the Grid | | 177 |
| 10 | New Mexico, Aerial Positions | | 179 |
| 11 | Grid Axis B at Maximum Distance | | 181 |
| 12 | Grid Axis B at Minimum Distance | | 182 |
| 13 | Wolf Creek and Krakatoa in Relation to Polar Square A | | 183 |
| 14 | Local Relationships to Grid Pole A | | 184 |
| 15 | Relationships, Squares A & B, to Pyramids and Stonehenge | | 187 |

# LIST OF MAPS


| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Captain Cathie's Original Plot of UFO Sightings | *page* | 24 |
| 2 | First Grid Map of New Zealand, Showing Sightings | | 29 |
| 3 | Auckland City Section of Grid, Showing "Incidents" | | 112 |
| | Endpapers: The World Grid (Chapters 3 and 4) | | |

# INTRODUCTION

THIS IS A BOOK about Unidentified Flying Objects. This is in no way an apology, but it is always useful to know what kind of a book you are choosing. At this stage, as you leaf through it, don't be put off by the diagrams and figures; they play a useful part, and you will find there is good reason for their inclusion.

I have never been taken for a ride in a flying saucer. I have never even been close to one, and most certainly I have never chatted in Venusian with a fair-haired man with penetrating eyes. So far as that goes, I have yet to be introduced to a little green man with four feet. I don't even know where these saucers come from, or the ultimate reason for their visits.

If all that is really negative, let me say right now that if you will stay with me for a time you will learn what I have discovered in 15 years of investigation. What you read will probably startle you a little; it may even cause you some anxiety. (I have had some sleepless nights myself, but this has been mainly excitement, not fear.)

When I realised that I had possibly found the first clue which might solve the mystery surrounding the activities of UFOs, I was a little overawed at what I had done. For years top scientists throughout the world had been struggling to find some logical explanation for these strange sightings in the sky. So far as I knew, they had met with little success. Later, I was to discover that a lot of knowledge had been officially suppressed, so it has been left to a civilian like myself to set out the full story.

I have no access to classified material but, as you will learn, there is much we could have been told by more nations than one and I am convinced there are many people in high places who are anxious that the truth should be told about UFOs; but always there are others higher up who prevent this being done. I think we have a right to know the full facts. The unknown is always more alarming than the reality.

During my investigations and the writing of this book I have contacted various national authorities for information. From the treatment I have received, I am convinced that I have uncovered

facts that many people in high places would prefer to remain hidden. I have been accused of being an alarmist, but I cannot accept this. There is nothing frightening about what is happening. As I shall prove, it has been going on for thousands of years, and it is likely to continue. A few accidents have happened, and I shall tell you about these, but they are nowhere as serious as man's own apparent determination to destroy his own world.

I am certain we can accept these visitations with equanimity. If we try hard enough, we shall learn all the secrets of these alien travellers, and adapt their tremendous powers to our own advantage. I am satisfied that I have opened a door into their world, and can show you something of what lies over the threshold.

Even while you read this, interplanetary space-ships are rebuilding a world grid system from which it appears, they can draw motive power, and they are possibly also using the grid for navigational purposes on the planetary surface. When I say re-building, I mean exactly that, because my investigations show that an earlier grid existed way back in history. Somehow it was destroyed, and the remains that are buried under the Earth are now being repaired and reconstructed.

I make no claims to have discovered everything that is going on. I have merely dug down a little deeper than most, and I am giving you my conclusions now so that others may continue to deepen the search. Of course there will be many who will conclude I am just another crank who enjoys riding the saucer merry-go-round. But at least, I think I deserve the benefit of the doubt *until I am proved wrong.*

I have endeavoured to set down the information as I unravelled it, and in chronological order where possible. I have omitted the false starts and twisting trails that led me on many a fruitless journey. In this book you will find quite a lot of mathematics. So far as possible, these are contained in a special section (Chapter 19). However, I have not been able to omit all the figures from the text, and if these bother you, just skim them through so that you understand the reason for their inclusion, which is to prove that my arguments are mathematically sound. After all, it would be easy enough to make a lot of wild statements, but I have used mathematics to prove my case. I can think of no better way.

In the text you will also come across a few words and phrases which apply to specific aspects of my discoveries. It will help, I think, if you familiarise yourself with these as you go along. Thus, when I talk of the *grid*, think of a sort of latticed framework, like the pattern of a trellis. This exists around the world, but is set

deep underground. When I say *aerial*, I mean the apparatus used to transmit gravitational waves which constitute the grid. Tracks and tracklines are the distances joining all the *aerial* points I have found which form the pattern of the *grid* system. To clarify other possible misunderstandings about the meaning of the terms used, I have tried to give explanations and definitions as we go along.

I know that what I have to say will cause controversy. I welcome this. It will show that people are interested. The only way to produce a good stew is to take the lid off and stir it up a bit. I invite you now to pick the bones out of this one.

# ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I WISH TO THANK the following people who have helped me in the search for information that led me to the theories put forward in this book.

Mr and Mrs H. Hinfelaar (New Zealand Scientific Space Research); Mr Harold Fulton (Civilian Saucer Investigation (NZ); Mr H. J. Angelini (Pahiatua); Mr Ray Reekie (Chief Ground Instructor, Auckland Aero Club); Mr and Mrs Harris (Picton); Mr R. Wise (Chief Engineer NAC, Palmerston North); and Mr A. J. Harrison (Palmerston North).

And a special thank-you to Arthur Jones of Wellington for his help in arranging my chapters into the book you are about to read. (I find that flying aeroplanes is a far less complicated procedure than any journalistic exercise!)

I am also indebted to the editors of the *Sydney Morning Herald* and the *Auckland Star* for permission to quote from articles in those papers; and to Mr Neville Armstrong for permission to quote from *The Sky People*, by B. Le Poer Trench, published by Neville Spearman Ltd., London.

B.L.C.

# 1

# THE SEARCH BEGINS

ONE SUMMER EVENING in 1952 I was driving with a young lady to the local aero club at Mangere, Auckland, New Zealand. We were idly chattering about nothing in particular when she suddenly exclaimed, and pointed up into the sky. I followed the direction of her pointing finger to the western sky over Manukau Harbour. Hanging motionless in the sky was a glaring white light.

"Venus!" I said.

I knew it wasn't of course. This was no more than 2,000 ft above the Earth. In any case, even with refraction, the image of the planet could not possibly take on those dimensions. This light was so big and bright that rays seemed to be emanating from it.

"I don't know what it is", I said, "but keep your eye on it. I'd like some witnesses just to prove we're not both seeing things".

I put my foot down hard, my companion telling me urgently that It was still there, and asking what did it all mean, and surely as a pilot I ought to know, shouldn't I?

Five members were at the aero club when we arrived. I bundled them outside, and pointed to the west. There were gasps of surprise and disbelief. We rushed down to the main gate of the airfield to get an unobstructed view, and it was still there in all its glaring white brilliance. As we strained to try and get a better idea of its shape, we all of us saw a smaller red light, several hundred feet to one side, and on the same level as the parent body. Seven of us watched spellbound as the red light seemed slowly to rotate round the white one. This continued for a full 10 minutes, then both lights began a slow descent through what we judged to be 500 ft. Another pause for about five minutes, with the red keeping station with the white, then the system moved horizontally to the south for perhaps a quarter of a mile. After another five minutes, the red light winked out, and the white light increased in brilliance. Suddenly it shot vertically up into the clear sky until it disappeared.

More than shaken, we all returned to the clubhouse, and the bar gave us good support as we discussed what we had seen. (Please note, that the visit to the bar was after the event). We

all agreed that this was something beyond our understanding, and that nothing we knew of could manoeuvre like this object. It had to be a UFO.

Before this occurrence, I had considered that all reports of such objects were explainable as the sighting of normal aircraft seen under unusual conditions, or as hallucinations. I did not believe that strange craft could navigate around our globe for any length of time without the Intelligence Departments of all nations being able to solve the methods of their construction and discover the secrets of their manoeuvres and propulsion. Yet seven of us had seen this phenomenon, and all of us had some connection with flying. It might be argued that with our heads in the clouds more than most people, we should have known better than to accept this as a UFO, but a short time later that evening, I rang the control tower at the Air Force base at Whenuapai. The duty officer told me that they had received half a dozen telephone calls before mine, and they could offer no explanation at all for what we had seen.

If you have seen a UFO, you will know the strange feeling of disbelief that still lingers in your mind. You know you have seen something inexplicable, but still you hesitate to accept it as a controlled vehicle from outer space. There are so many imponderables that you cannot answer. You saw *something* — but you hate to give it a name. To those of you who have never had this experience, then all I can say is wait until you do, then see what your reactions are like. In more ways than one, it is an illuminating experience.

I am perfectly willing to admit that, after that first sighting in 1952, I may have been a little more suggestible about strange things happening in the sky. I may even have looked a little harder, when flying, in case that initial experience would be repeated. Since that first sighting in 1952 I have personally sighted five UFOs.

1. In 1956 I observed two bright white lights hovering in the sky east of Onehunga, Auckland, about a quarter of a mile apart, at an estimated 3,000 ft. I was driving home late at night when I saw them, and I stopped the car by Jellicoe Park, at the top end of Grey Street. They remained in the same position, with no sign of activity, and after 90 minutes I gave up watching and drove home to bed.

2. My next sighting was also in 1956 and it was this one, I think, more than any other, that helped me to unlock what I am certain is the main secret of the UFOs' activities.

I was a DC3 co-pilot crewing a flight from Auckland to Paraparaumu. It was about 6 p.m., conditions were calm, and there was unlimited visibility. We were just south of Waverley at 7,000 ft when I saw this object at an extremely high altitude in the east. I drew the captain's attention to it, and together we watched it travel in a curved trajectory from east to west, across our track, until it disappeared in a flash of light at about 10,000 ft in the area of D'Urville Island. It appeared to travel across New Zealand in the vicinity, or slightly to the north of, Cook Strait, and it was so large that two streaks, similar to vapour trails, were seen to extend from either side of its pale green disc.

When about halfway across the Strait, a small object detached itself from the parent body, and dropped vertically until it disappeared. It looked almost as if the main disc were at such a high temperature that a globule had dripped from it. I thought about this later and decided that if that were so, the small object would also have had a curved trajectory in the direction of the parent body. This was not so; it detached and dropped vertically down at great speed. There could only be one answer for this action, the small body must have been controlled.

Calculations at a later date proved this UFO to have been between 1,500–2,000 ft in diameter. A report in a Nelson newspaper on the following day described an explosion at a high altitude to the north of the city. The shock-wave broke windows in some local glasshouses. I made a note in my diary, and continued the search.

3–4. It was in 1957 that I saw my next two UFOs, and both were of the green fireball variety that have been observed in most parts of the world. Both sightings were at night, under clear atmospheric conditions. The fireballs appear to float down from the stratosphere in the usual curved trajectory until they disappear at low altitudes. One crossed the airway from west to east, just north of Raglan, and the other came from the west and disappeared to the north-east of Auckland City.

5. It was on 12 March, 1965, eight years later, that I had my next stroke of luck. This sighting was the best and most interesting of them all, and thenceforward my investigations were pressed on with all speed until they culminated in my present findings.

I had always expected to see UFOs in the sky, and that was where my attention was normally focussed. When I was flying I was alert and ready to analyse any object sighted from the aircraft. I never expected to find a saucer landing at my feet, and so far one never has. This sighting however, was different from all the others, because I discovered it under 30 ft of water.

I was scheduled to carry out a positioning flight from Whenua-

pai, Auckland's main airport at the time, to Kaitaia. Departure was at 11 a.m. and as no passengers were involved and the weather perfect, I decided to fly visually to Kaitaia along the west coast. An officer from the operations department was on board, and this was a good opportunity to show him some of the rugged country to the north. (I must stress that air-traffic regulations were strictly observed during the flight.)

On leaving Whenuapai I climbed to clear the area, and when approaching the southern end of Kaipara Harbour, just north of Helensville, I dropped to a lower altitude to have a better look at anything in the flight path. The tide in the harbour was well out, and the water over the mudflats and estuaries was quite shallow.

I suppose we were about a third of the way across the harbour when I spotted what I took to be a stranded grey-white whale. I veered slightly to port to fly more directly over the object, and to obtain a better look.

I suppose a pilot develops the habit of keeping his emotions to himself. As far as I can remember I gave no indication of surprise and I said nothing as I looked down. My "whale" was definitely a metal fish. I could see it very clearly, and I quote from the notes I made later:

(a) The object was perfectly streamlined and symmetrical in shape.
(b) It had no external control surfaces or protrusions.
(c) It appeared metallic, and there was a suggestion of a hatch on top, streamlined in shape. It was not quite halfway along the body as measured from the nose.
(d) It was resting on the bottom of the estuary and headed towards the south, as suggested by the streamlined shape.
(e) The shape was not that of a normal submarine, and there was no superstructure.
(f) I estimated the length as 100 ft, with a diameter of 15 ft at the widest part.
(g) The object rested in no more than 30 ft of clear water. The bottom of the harbour was visible, and the craft was sharply defined.

For confirmation of this story, of course, I should now give you the names and addresses of those who saw it with me. Better still, perhaps, if I quoted their reports. So far as I am aware, I was the only one who saw this object, and until now no account of it has ever been published. I explain all this so that there can be the usual snorts of derision and disbelief. Over the years, I had been ridiculed on many occasions for my beliefs, and the jokes had become a little tedious and strained. I knew the other two crew

members would not have seen it, because their view was restricted by the width of the flight deck. I kept the sighting to myself as the positioning manoeuvre had passed unnoticed, and the remainder of the flight was carried out in the normal manner.

Inquiries made from the Navy confirmed that it would not have been possible for a normal submarine to be in this particular position, due to the configuration of the harbour and coastline. I added as much information as I could to my growing file of notes, and tucked them away for future reference.

During the 10 years since that original sighting, I had not consciously set out to blaze a trail of new understanding in the jungle of disbelief that existed. I know that a lot of people thought as a professional airline pilot, I should have more sense. It was probably that attitude, more than any other, that taught me to be cautious in what I said. I don't think that a belief in the existence of UFOs made me any less of a pilot, and it may very well have been their attitude of laughing contempt that gave me the incentive to prove them wrong. I knew very well what I had seen and, unless I was losing my faculties fast, I knew they were not hallucinations. That means they could only be solid objects engaged in some specific and important activity. My training as a pilot, and extensive experience in handling many kinds of aircraft, indicated these objects were not man-made. That left only one alternative, and it was up to me to do something about it.

Fortunately, I am still able to laugh. Now that I have solved quite a bit of the puzzle, there are still many who do not believe. They just consider I am an even bigger crank than I was before. In this world, you sometimes just can't win!

# 2

# THE FIRST LINK

NOW THAT I HAD SIGHTED a UFO at reasonably close quarters in broad daylight I felt I must try and accelerate the pace of my researches. I was impatient with the small amount of progress I had made after 13 years of constant hunting; I was eager to find some other avenue of research which might give some positive results.

In a general way, I was convinced that UFOs were actively engaged in a survey of the earth for some definite reason. I felt that their visits were not haphazard; they were not just on casual sightseeing tours. Quite a number of investigators around the world had come to the conclusion that the sightings were gradually beginning to form a pattern. So far, however, this pattern was so complex as to defy any definition or solution. By the correlation of sightings, small sections of track had been identified, and some saucers had been seen moving along these set paths. Some of these had hovered over certain spots at set intervals. But these bits and pieces of tracklines were so scattered around the surface of our planet that it was quite impossible to fit them together into any semblance of order.

I was certain in my own mind that if an overall pattern could be found and plotted, it might be possible to establish the reason behind UFO activity. I considered that the pattern would be geometric if these things were intelligently controlled, and that if I could somehow find the key to one section, then I might solve the rest by duplication and inference.

My main frustration was lack of information. I had spent many frustrating hours searching bookshops and libraries for any scrap of material on UFOs. A vast amount of nonsense was available, but this read like cheap science fiction. It was obvious many people were interested in the phenomena, but there was little that had been written with serious intent, and I was not really interested in accounts of people who had met the little green men and travelled in their vehicles. If the study of these books proved anything at all, it was that I was not the only idiot who was delving into the mystery of the saucer visitations.

Although I did not realise it at the time, I had the first key to the puzzle in April 1965. My wife saw an advertisement in the local paper seeking members for a UFO organisation. It was called the New Zealand Scientific and Space Research, run by Mr H. Hinfelaar and his wife. I contacted him and was delighted to find that he was most punctilious in his researches, and that he had compiled a very efficient information bureau. Over a period of 12 years he had collected material from 25 different countries. This was all meticulously indexed, and he invited me to study it at leisure. After only a few hours, I was astounded at the detailed information he had collected, much of it appearing on the surface to be completely factual data.

Belief is one thing, proof is another. Eyewitnesses are notoriously unreliable, and while this mass of information was undoubtedly very valuable, it still gave little lead to any new direction of research. Here again, however, Mr Hinfelaar unwittingly opened another door. He had the reports of a UFO that had been seen from several different localities in both Islands of New Zealand on 26 March 1965. People in Napier, New Plymouth, Palmerston North, Wanganui, Feilding, and Otaki Forks in the North Island; Nelson coast road, Blenheim and Westport (Cape Foulwind) in the South Island, had all reported sightings. Mr Hinfelaar suggested I try and plot this UFO.

From the considerable information available I found that the maximum variation in the times of sighting from all areas was 15 minutes. Most reports gave the time as 9.45 p.m. This proved that the object must have been very large and at high altitude during the greater part of its trajectory.

Here is a brief description of each sighting taken from the original reports:

*New Plymouth* (Report 1)
About 9.40 p.m. Mr A. Nixon went outside his house to put out the milk bottles. He had a clear view over the sea to the north. A glow first appeared on the horizon, and as he looked at it he saw a light that was approaching slowly. Then it came nearer at tremendous speed, lighting up the clouds in a red glow as it passed through them. As it passed overhead in a clear patch of sky, the object was sharply defined. It was bright white in colour, and was ball-shaped with a silvery edge. After passing overhead, the rear emitted a red glow. It sped to the west of Mt Egmont and disappeared. According to Mr Nixon, his hair stood on end.

*Napier* (Report 2)
A bright object was seen by a resident to curve through the sky

at 9.45 p.m. It was visible in the north-west, and changed colour from white to a vivid green, then to a vivid red before it disappeared behind some trees.

*Wanganui* (Report 3)
Between 9.30 and 10 p.m. Mr N. F. C. Grotenhuis was looking out of a window when he saw a flash similar to lightning. Then he observed a fireball which appeared to fall towards the south. It began as a bright white light, changed to greenish-blue then to a sizzling red before it disappeared like a shooting star. The sky was clear at the time.

*Feilding* (Report 4)
While cycling up a hill, Miss Raida Campbell heard a swishing sound. It was followed by a blinding blue-white light, similar to a flash of sheet lightning. The whole area was lit by this, then she saw a huge orange ball which looked like a dinnerplate. The ball seemed to emanate from the left edge of the blue-white light. After a few seconds it exploded, and three orange balls, like tennis balls and very dense, appeared at the right-hand edge and disappeared. Miss Campbell said the three smaller balls seemed to emerge from the larger ball when it vanished. The apparent track was from north-east to south-west.

*Palmerston North* (Report 5)
A woman witness saw an object in the sky at about 9.30 p.m. It was a vivid green with a long comet-like tail issuing from a deep orange centre. It descended and disappeared from view behind a nearby building.

*Otaki Forks* (Report 6)
This is a position in the Tararua Mountain Range. While tramping in the area, five Ventura Scouts saw an enormous bluish-white ball of light in the sky at 9.45 p.m. This was surrounded by what looked like sheet lightning. The sighting was brief, and the ball seemed to be stationary and apparently far away to the west, and about half the size of the full moon. One of the scouts, Mr Parnell, said that later the size of the object was worked out trigonometrically by the group, and the diameter arrived at was about 2,000 ft.

*Nelson* (Report 7)
Over the mud-flats of Tasman Bay, a resident saw a very bright flash in the sky. Immediately afterwards, three bright green balls

descended at a 45° angle. This was at 9.45 p.m. (A flying pawnshop?)

*Nelson Coast Road* (Report 8)
At 9.45 p.m. a Nelson resident driving towards Wakapuaka saw a big white ball with a bluish tail light up the place like day. It then burst in a shower of bright particles.

*Westport* (Report 9)
Mr L. H. Keay, a farmer, saw a bright object in the sky. It was far brighter than the moon, and lit up the sky with a bright white light that changed to green, and then to red. It apparently fell eastwards. The time was somewhere around 10 o'clock.

*Blenheim* (Report 10)
Mr and Mrs Bell and their daughter Linda, Margaret White, and many other people, saw a great green ball of light that seemed to explode over their heads. A small brightly-coloured ball broke away and whizzed off to the east. It was 9.45 p.m.

Mrs M. Christensen observed a green ball, about the size of a cricket ball. It descended steadily from the sky, and appeared to be very close and dull in colour. Time, 10.15 p.m.

There was nothing of any great significance or originality in these accounts, and they followed the pattern of many other sightings. However, from the mass of detail supplied by so many different people over so wide an area, it was possible to plot the track of the object with reasonable accuracy. I started work on a Mercator's plotting chart, and after several hours of checking one report against the other, and calculating possible elevations and trajectories, I felt I had refined the plot sufficiently to draw in the final track of the object, or objects. The result is shown on Map 1.

The track began about 70 nautical miles north of New Plymouth, passed just to the west of Mt Egmont, and finished at D'Urville Island (Report 10). When first seen, the altitude would have been about 30,000 ft, curving down on a flight path to somewhere around 10,000 ft when it disappeared. The speed was difficult to calculate accurately as small discrepancies in time would make large variations in speed over the comparatively short distance of 180 miles or so; nevertheless it is clear that it must have been travelling at well over 3,000 mph.

After considerable study of this plot, I concluded that the "ball of fire" was not a solid object, but was a shielding mass of incan-

11 uso
AUCKLAND
1 NEW PLYMOUTH
Mt. EGI
2 NAPIER
3 WANGANUI
FEILDING
4
5
PALMERSTON NORTH
D'URVILLE ISLAND
10
6 OTAKI FORKS
7A
7 NELSON
WELLINGTON
9
8 WESTPORT

descent air protecting three saucerlike machines. This small group had locked themselves together within a gravitational field or field of force to prevent disintegration while moving through the atmosphere, at this unbelievable velocity.

The colour changes could be caused by a change in velocity of the object as it approached the D'Urville Island area. The wavelength of the light emitted from the object would vary as the rotary action, and resonating frequency of the vehicle, was altered in order to cause a rapid deceleration. Similar colour variations have been observed many times when saucers have been going through rapid changes in velocity. At constant velocity the colour of light would remain unchanged.

When the three objects reached their destination at D'Urville Island, the force field did not explode, it was collapsed, or turned off, causing an implosion. The "saucers" then took off at subsonic speeds, as observed by several witnesses, and went about their business.

At the outset of my investigations, part of my observations had to be supposition but, as I shall prove, I have since been able to substantiate some of my wildest guesses in these early days as being true.

Initially, with few real facts to work on, I could only move slowly. Any evidence, however slight, had to be chewed over in the hope that I might find some other possible line of reasoning. It was like playing detective with a minimum of clues.

Some time after those sightings on 26 March 1965 I had another look at the plot I had made. I could find no flaws in my thinking, but I needed more information. As I was to discover many times later, the clues were so obvious, but I was then not sufficiently expert in realising their significance. In point of fact, this first trackline was to be the starting point of a whole string of discoveries of which I have yet to find an end.

I pored over that plot for a long time before it suddenly occurred to me that the track appeared in line with the position where I had sighted the Unidentified Submarine Object, or USO, on 12 March 1965 (page 18). On extending the line back I found it was in line with the sightings of 26 March. I was positive there had to be a connection — but to prove it was a different matter.

I checked my report files again, and found that on 2 March some fishermen just north of the coast at New Plymouth, had seen a large object plunge into the sea and disappear. They thought it was an aircraft and reported the incident to the appropriate authorities, but no aircraft or personnel were missing. I checked this

position on the map and found that it also fitted the established trackline. Was this connected with the USO of 12 March, and could the two sightings be of the same object, sighted twice in 10 days? Could it be working slowly up this track carrying out some project on the sea-bed? I tucked this thought away for future reference, and carried on the search.

It was some days later when I remembered the UFO I had seen in 1956 (Sighting No. 2 page 16). This object was similar and, most significant of all, both objects had apparently travelled at 90° to each other, and finished in the same grand all-illuminating flash in the area of D'Urville Island.

If these objects weren't controlled, how could anyone explain such coincidences? No two meteors, or other natural phenomena, could coincidentally carry out similar manoeuvres, travel at 90° to each other, and both decide to end their existence at the same point in space, within nine years of each other. Also, in both cases, objects had been seen to emerge from the parent bodies. Was this irrefutable evidence that they were intelligently controlled vehicles? I still didn't know for certain, but I was determined to find out.

I plotted the track of the 1956 UFO on the map, at 90° to the north-south line. I realised that I had no definite proof that they were both at exactly 90° to each other, or that the 1956 track was not a few miles north or south of this position — still, I had to start from somewhere, and I would assume this to be correct unless and until other evidence proved me wrong.

Two tracklines as 90° meant little on their own. If I found several at 90°, I might have something – a grid, perhaps? These two lines hinted at this, and I believed that if I could solve the system of measurement, then I had two readymade baselines to work from.

Once again I went to Mr Hinfelaar's files. On and off for about six weeks, I delved and read and wondered. As with many of the great discoveries in history, parallel experiments have often continued simultaneously but quite independently in different countries. I knew that people had propounded the possibility of tracklines, but not very much work seemed to have been done on them. It was while I was sifting through a pile of UFO publications from overseas that I found something of what I wanted.

A Frenchman by the name of Aimé Michel had been studying UFOs for a number of years, and had found small sections of tracklines in various areas of Europe. Saucers had been seen hovering at various points along these tracklines, and M. Michel had observed that the average distance between these points was

54.43 kilometres. By itself, this was only a small grain of information but, like a starting gun, it set me off again.

Using the Kaipara Harbour as a starting point, I marked off the 54.43 kilometre intervals along the trackline I had found. I was disappointed when I was unsuccessful in obtaining an even distribution of positions to the D'Urville Island disappearing point. I checked and rechecked, but nothing worked out. I slept on the problem, and somewhere in the night, inspiration turned up the wick, and once more the light grew bright.

I remembered that a great number of sighting had occurred around the Blenheim area. Even before the advent of ordinary aircraft in New Zealand, this area had been visited by saucers. I had read about them in old copies of the local papers, and many recent sightings suggested again that this area had something special about it.

So I dragged out my map and extended the trackline until it cut a 90° co-ordinate from the town of Blenheim. The distance from this point to the Kaipara position I found to be exactly 300 nautical miles. So far, so good. I stepped off the 54.43 kilometre intervals, and swore. Still the thing didn't fit! Frustration was always my companion in this business, and we had many arguments. Sometimes it was a protracted battle of wits, but usually I won. I won on this occasion. A fiddle with my computer, and I was off again.

Michel had found the interval of 54.43 kilometres in the northern hemisphere and The Earth is slightly pear-shaped, and a nautical mile is the measurement of a minute of arc on The Earth's surface; so a nautical mile could be slightly longer in the southern hemisphere, due to the distortion of The Earth itself. I found 55.5 kilometres to be equal to 30 nautical miles, and this divides exactly into 300 nautical miles, 10 times. Was this the system of measurement used by the UFOs? There was no proof, of course, but it seemed a reasonable assumption. A minute of arc is a measurement which could apply to the whole universe. It just so happens that a minute of arc from The Earth's centre subtends at the surface, what we call a nautical mile. So be it.

I was already learning to be cautious, so I did not celebrate my find until I had proved the fact for myself. I had to eliminate all doubts, as this would be the standard measurement from here on.

The fifth interval of 30 nautical miles from the Kaipara coincided with the position off the coast at New Plymouth where the mysterious object had plunged into the sea. The plotted points of disappearance of the two large UFOs at D'Urville Island did not quite match up with the ninth interval, but this did not worry me

unduly as I expected that a small percentage of error must be expected in my original plot. I readjusted this position to the ninth interval, and carried on the search to see how many other sightings I could fit into this pattern.

The results exceeded all my expectations. I found that by using 30 nautical mile units north-south and 30 minutes of arc units east-west, on my Mercator's map, a grid pattern was formed into which a great number of UFO reports could be fitted.

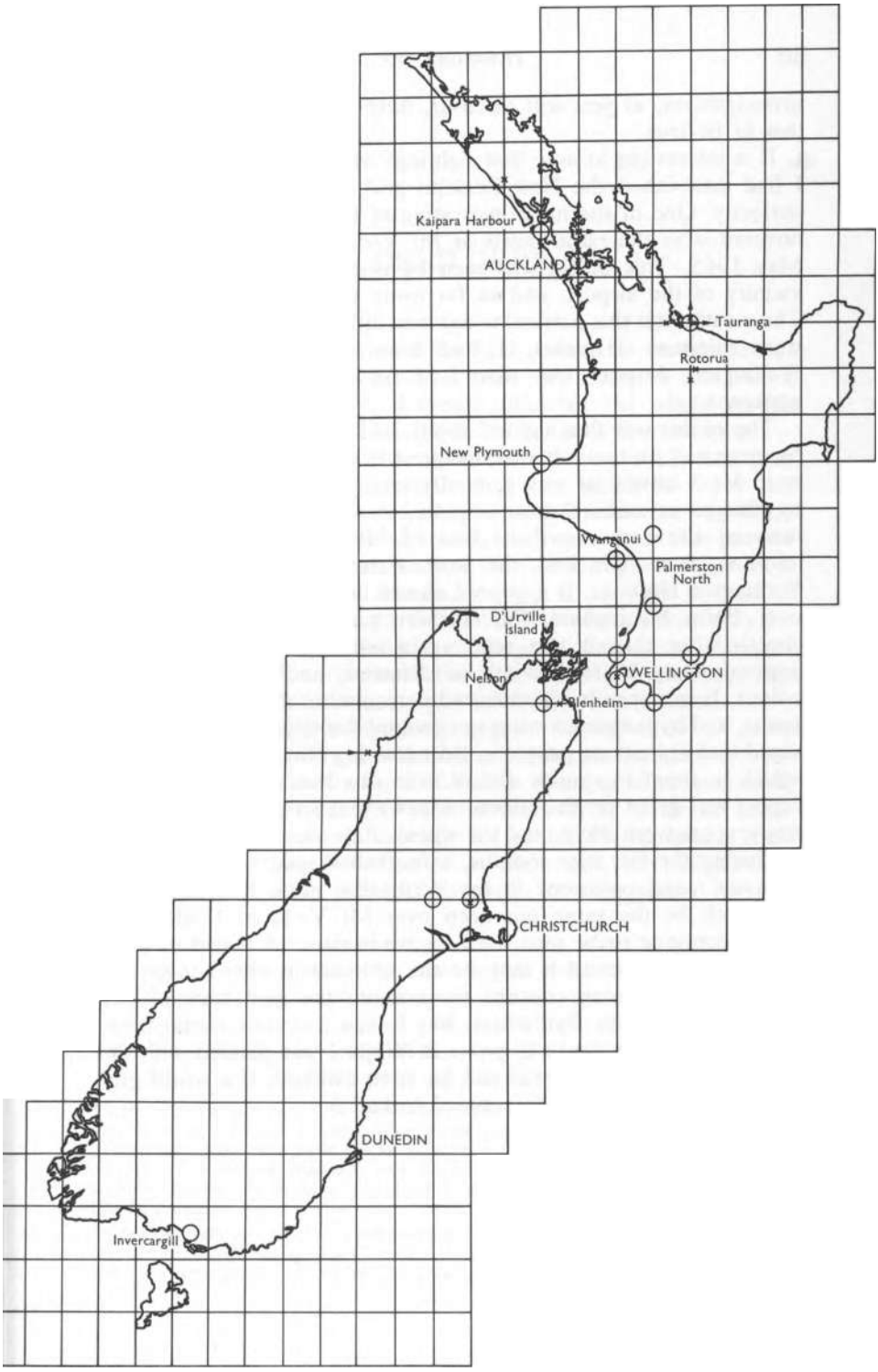
I eventually had a map with 16 stationary and 17 moving UFOs plotted on grid intersections and track-lines. I have not listed all these sighting reports in detail, so you will have to take my word for it. I can assure you, I sifted through all the reports I had on hand, and selected only those which gave a reasonably clear position; had been witnessed; and sounded authentic.

If you have stayed so far with me you may already be wondering about some of the statements I have made. You may already have started asking yourself questions. How do I know this is true? Why should I take this fellow's word for it? What actual *evidence* has he got?

Well, all I can say in self-defence is that many people have personally asked me all these questions, and to date I think I have given them satisfactory answers. I have no intention of trying to ram any of my beliefs down your throat. You are quite at liberty to disprove any of my statements — if you can. Argue with me, if you wish. But read what I have to say first, and then we can get down to cases. Before I have finished you will find that some of my beliefs take quite a bit of swallowing. But, again, I haven't yet been proved wrong, but you're very welcome to have a go. (Having got rid of that little aside, let's press on.)

Having satisfied myself that my reasoning and plotting were not false, I considered I had good proof that New Zealand, possibly other countries, and probably the whole world, were being systematically covered by some type of grid system. I also realised the months it would take to try and plot. Take time off for a moment and have a look at Map 2.

A grid system was one thing; its purpose was quite another. Study as many sightings as you can find, and you will always read that sometimes the saucer is standing still; sometimes it is travelling at fantastic speeds; it goes up and down, and/or sideways, in a manner that defies any known means of navigation and motive power. It has always been assumed, I think, that the motive power was in the saucer itself. In one of my private think-sessions about the grid I lit upon the idea that it might be a power grid for navigational purposes on the planetary surface. Later


Kaipara Harbour
AUCKLAND
Tauranga
Rotorua
New Plymouth
Wanganui
Palmerston North
D'Urville Island
Nelson
WELLINGTON
Blenheim
CHRISTCHURCH
DUNEDIN
Invercargill

investigations, as you will discover, have almost certainly proved this to be true.

It is interesting to note that sightings which have occurred after I had established the New Zealand grid, have fitted the pattern perfectly. One of the most interesting of these was a UFO which hovered over the radio masts at Mt Victoria, Wellington, on 31 May 1965. This object was seen by dozens of witnesses in the vicinity of the airport, and as far away as the central city area. The weather on this particular day was filthy, and flying conditions were minimal. However, I had been able to take off from Wellington Airport less than half an hour before the UFO appeared.

The object was first sighted about 3.55 p.m. and was observed for over half an hour. It was first seen to descend from the clouds over Mt Victoria. It was generally oval in shape, but appeared to change in outline quite rapidly, as if it were tumbling. It hovered above the northern face of Mt Victoria for about 10 minutes, then rose into the low stratus cloud layer covering Wellington Harbour. It appeared almost immediately farther north over Point Jerningham, the northern part of Evans Bay, then shortly after this, it was seen again over Mt Victoria. It was approximately 20 ft in width or diameter, and greyish-white in colour. It was seen by experienced personnel in the airport control tower, and by numerous witnesses around Wellington City. I understand that at least six people in Broadcasting House, Bowen Street, which is about two miles distant, also saw this strange object. A report was given on the television news, but so far as I know the newspapers were silent, and the whole affair was quietly forgotten.

During the last nine months, a football-shaped UFO has been seen on many occasions in the Wellington area, and this could very well be the same one seen over Mt Victoria. I anticipate it will continue to be seen until its job is done. A friend of mine has already suggested it may be the ultimate in attention-getting by some advertising concern to promote the next tour of our beloved All Blacks footballers, but I have a better explanation, and a lot more evidence to prove it. While I was pleased with the progress I had made, I was still far from satisfied. If a world grid system did exist, I was determined to find it.

# 3

# THE WORLD GRID — I

I HAVE STATED that I believed the grid pattern to be geometric. I had found one small section of it over New Zealand, and now I had to form some theory of construction for the whole world. This was to take all my spare time for the next four months.

I decided that whatever the grid pattern was, a squared grid would prove to be the simplest manner in which to cover the majority of a sphere. I waited until my small son wasn't looking, then borrowed one of the plastic balls in his playbox. This proved to be ideal for my purpose. I spent hours messing around with a bottle of Indian ink and this ball, hiding it at night so that it didn't find its way back into the playbox. Visitors either thought I had reverted to my childhood, or they smirked at my Picasso-like etchings on this little ball. Happily, my wife understood my aberrations so, undaunted, I persevered with the research.

Finally, I found that by dividing great circles[1] into six units of 3,600 nautical miles, I was able to construct six grid squares positioned much like the faces of a dice. These grid squares were further cut up into smaller squared units by a series of small circles[2] parallel to planes through the centre of the sphere. The six squared portions were joined to each other by 12 smaller segment-shaped areas. (See photographs of this plastic ball on back cover).

I was certain I was on the right track, but now the trick was to superimpose this pattern on the world globe. This was a far greater problem than I first suspected. It took me months of refining the positioning of this grid until I have what I now firmly believe to be the correct position.

I still needed a definite point on the Earth's surface upon which

[1] A great circle is a circle on the surface of a sphere whose centre and radius are those of the sphere itself. The plane passes through the centre of the sphere, and only one great circle may be drawn through two places on the surface of a sphere that are not diametrically opposite each other. The smaller arc of the great circle joining two places measures their shortest distance apart.

[2] A small circle is a circle on the surface of a sphere whose centre and radius are not those of that sphere. It follows that the plane of a small circle cannot pass through the centre of the sphere.

to establish the grid. This point had to be a crucial position of the complete system: a main "aerial" position.

Many times when I was stuck for the next move, some isolated piece of information would appear that would set me going again. I might have waited months or years for that elusive peg on which to hang my grid, but it was probably no more than a couple of weeks after I had finalised the grid system that I picked up an item of news.

On 29 August, 1964, the American survey ship *Eltanin* was carrying out a sweep of the sea-bed off the coast of South America. A series of submarine photographs was being taken of the area by means of a camera attached to a long cable. A surprise was in store when these photographs were developed. On one of the prints, in marvellous detail, was an "aerial"-type object sticking up from an otherwise featureless sea-bed.

This object appeared to be metallic, and perfectly symmetrical in construction. As will be seen in the jacket photo, the array consisted of six main crossbars with small knoblike ends and a smaller crossbar at the top. Each cross looked to be set at angles of 15° to the others, and the whole system stood about 2 ft in height. The position where this object was found was given at latitude 59° 08 south, longitude 105° west.

As this bit of ironmongery was situated at a depth of 13,500 ft below the surface, I was certain no human engineers had placed it there. Scientists may be able to descend to those depths in specially constructed bathyspheres, but I don't think they could work as deeply as that on a precision engineering problem. If this object had been tossed over the side of a vessel and allowed to sink, there would have been no control of its exact position.

It would be interesting to know what the Americans have made of that picture, and whether any attempt has been made to salvage the strange object they photographed by accident. In view of my earlier sighting in the Kaipara Harbour, I was willing to accept that the aerial had been placed there by an Unidentified Submarine Object, or USO. Can you offer a better explanation?

The form of this aerial-like structure also fitted in with the general pattern of the grid, as I had envisioned it on the plastic ball. The six main crossbars denoted the radiating points of six or 12 great circles to cover the squared portion of the grid, and the smaller cross array at the top to cover the areas not within the grid squares.

I was unable at this time to obtain maps on which to plot great circle tracks, so I bought a globe of the world and constructed the grid on this with copper wire. Said like that, it

sounds so easy, but several times I nearly gave up in disgust. The globe was a cheap one, and due to distortion, I was unable to obtain any real accuracy. However, with a lot of patience and bad language I learned enough from the construction to feel sure I was not wasting my time.

I centred the grid on the position found by the *Eltanin*, and the 180° reciprocal of this in Russian Siberia, lining the whole thing up with the section I had found over New Zealand. The parallels of the globe were not evenly spaced and the grid had a stretched-out appearance. The four main aerials, positioned around the north and south poles, were not accurately spaced at 3,600 nautical-mile intervals, as I was forced to compromise a little with the overall scale of the globe. Despite these difficulties, however, as I had lined it up with the New Zealand position, I was able to gain further evidence of its existence.

I found this grid to be lined up very closely with the magnetic field of the Earth. The equator of the grid followed very closely the line of zero dip around the world (that is, the positions on the Earth's surface where a magnetic compass needle has only a horizontal and no vertical component).

The intersections of the grid fell on positions in many places around the world where UFOs had been sighted.

Even though I realised I still did not have the complete answer through lack of equipment and accuracy, I believed I had more than enough evidence that the UFOs were active in some project and I informed the proper authorities of my findings. I had some apprehension about this, because I had always received derision for my beliefs. I was pleasantly surprised by the immediate reaction of authority: "Yes, we are vitally interested!"

Since this first contact, I have passed a great deal of what I have discovered to the United States Intelligence Services. This has been a one-way business because, as a civilian, I may not be informed of the uses made of my information. However, there is some consolation in the fact that they have not told me I'm wrong, and on occasions I have been approached for more details. I am convinced that if my research uncovers some more spectacular facts in the UFO mystery, the appropriate government department will immediately take any necessary action.

I do not wholly agree with government secrecy, but I can appreciate their reluctance to admit openly that interplanetary visitors are navigating our skies. As the author of this book I have no official backing, and my pronouncements of what is going on can be dismissed as easily as the fortune teller's predictions from reading tea-leaves. Thus a government release on

the facts might start a panic, while my findings, I expect, will hardly cause a ripple. Already, I think, the public are beginning to suspect that UFOs are more than they have been led to believe, and eventually the truth must come out. A lot of it is contained here, as you will discover.

For years, government bodies and private citizens have been trying to find some reasonable and satisfactory explanation for the sightings of saucers. The more imaginative reports have tried to establish that UFO sightings are caused by mirages, hallucinations, the wrong interpretations of cloud movements, unusual temperatures, and a wide variety of other natural phenomena. But has anyone ever seen seven ice-crystals flying in formation at hundreds of miles an hour? (That is one of the many explanations given of UFOs sighted over the Tasman by a Qantas crew.) I cannot accept that explanation. These objects were sighted by responsible and experienced observers on the flight deck of a multi-million-dollar jet airliner. There is far too much nonsense being released by supposedly authoritative sources. Let's be adult about this business before we wake up one day and find the UFOs have landed in our own backyard.

I sent copies of my findings to the American Air Force Intelligence at Wright Patterson Airfield, Ohio. They returned them some weeks later stating that I had insufficient evidence. In view of this, I wondered if there were some gross error in my theories. I spent another month checking through everything I had done up to this point, and eventually I found the error.

I found nothing wrong in my theory of the construction of the grid, but there was possibly evidence of more grid-systems than one. I played around with this for a time, until the obvious answer dawned on me. There were *two* grids, one of which was old and had existed from historical times, and this was being superseded by a new one under construction. This realisation opened up a number of new avenues, and I have recently found evidence that both grids in fact interlock, and that repairs are being carried out right now over the whole system. The grid I had completed on the small globe was a mixture of the two. As both grids were identical and positioned close together, I had not been very far from the truth the whole time. It was just my interpretation of only one grid that was false.

By this time, I had obtained north and south polar maps on which I could plot great circle tracks with accuracy, but I decided I would approach the problem in a different manner. On a polar map of the northern hemisphere, I plotted the reciprocal position of the aerial photographed by the *Eltanin.* This reciprocal is at

latitude 59° 08′ north longitude 75° east in Siberia. I then calculated the length of the diagonal of, what I now call for simplicity, the "Polar Grid Square", though "square" is not technically the right word to use as the four sides are formed by sections of great circles which are in different planes from each other. If you can imagine looking down on the north pole, the aerials would be positioned as shown in the Mathematical Section at the end of this book. (Several of these polar square diagrams are used to illustrate different aspects of the grid).

The diagonal worked out to 5,091.12 nautical miles long. I plotted the track from the Siberian position through the north geographical pole, then measured off 5,091.12 nautical miles. The trackline ended up slightly to the east of Santa Cruz in New Mexico, USA.

I am convinced now that an aerial, similar to the one photographed, is buried deep underground at latitude 29° 59′ 30″, longitude 105° 00 west (east of Santa Cruz).

I now had a baseline to work from, and using my original theory, it was quite easy to construct the whole grid. I constructed the grid square around the north pole, and checked the grid pole position. Due to inaccuracies caused by my maps and equipment, the pole position was found to be at latitude 77° north, longitude 105° west. The correct position was later discovered to be latitude 78° 25′ north, longitude 105° west. The other two corner positions were below the Aleutian Chain and above the Azores Islands. I could now transfer these positions to the south pole and check there for anything of interest.

Initially, I found nothing very unusual, but then I remembered that the south magnetic pole had moved from the position it had occupied in King George Land a few years ago. It was now in an area about 100 miles off the coast, and this fact, coupled with the north magnetic pole movement I had discovered, was significant. As I shall explain later, when I plotted the position of what I thought to be the old grid, I found this pole centre to be at 72° latitude 90° 00′ longitude, now corrected to 72° 25′ latitude. This was roughly the position where the north magnetic pole was situated some years ago.

The north magnetic pole had now turned back from its random anti-clockwise movement, and moved northwards towards the 78° 25′ latitude position of the other grid pole. It seemed that the magnetic field of the Earth was gradually lining itself up with what appeared to be the new grid. I now know that as the two grids are part of the same system, the Earth's magnetic pole should line itself up on the resultant position between the grids

at latitude 75° 18′, longitude 97° 30′, and this is what is happening in the north. The pole is now close to mid-way between the two positions and, in theory, should soon remain constantly at this point.[1]

Now back to the south pole. In 1965 Chilean, American, and British scientists reported the sighting of an unidentified flying object which would be approximately the same distance from the geographic pole as the south magnetic pole now was in its recent shift; that is, diagonally opposite.

Working back over sighting reports, I had a theory that reconstruction on the complete grid had begun about 1945 at the north polar position. From this point the work had progressed southwards over the last 20 years until, in 1965, the programme was complete to within 1,800 nautical miles of the south pole. If the grid aerials were being activated as work was completed, then the magnetic field of the Earth would gradually shift, and line slowly up with the resultant forces of the system at each progressive stage. The south magnetic pole was, therefore, following this pattern, and had moved out to sea to line up with the resultant of the nearest reactivated aerial positions of the reconstructed grid. From that point on, the magnetic pole should gradually move back to the land area, and eventually position at the resultant point between the 72° 25′ latitude and 78° 25′ latitude grid poles in the south at 75° 18′ latitude.

If my reasoning is correct, the reconstruction job will then be complete. The magnetic field of the Earth will be uniform, as it was in historical times, with both poles symmetrically opposite, and zero dip line evenly positioned at the magnetic equator.

If it is then to be used by the UFOs for some earthly purpose, the near future should bring us a series of most interesting and surprising events.

[1]The north and south magnetic poles of the earth are not coincident with the geographic poles. Until recent times, the magnetic poles have carried out a constant random movement, some distance from the geographic poles. I consider that the breaking up of portions of the grid in the past, has been the cause of this. I realise that scientists will scream at this heresy from a layman, but I will give a more detailed explanation later. The position of the north magnetic pole in 1963 was latitude 75° 00′ north, longitude 101° 00′ west.

# 4

# THE WORLD GRID — II

THE CLUE THAT LED ME to believe there were two grids was the existence of numerous craters scattered seemingly at random over various parts of the world. I have never been able to accept the explanation that these were caused by meteorite impacts. With due respect to all the scientists and geologists who have studied these "holes in the ground", I would like to be told how meteorites could blast out symmetrical depressions of such size, be almost completely vaporised in the process, and leave, in some cases, only a few minute fragments of metal scattered around the area.

From what I have read of meteorites their composition is generally of very dense metal; far denser than the materials mined in our planet. One would assume that on impact, although extreme temperatures are generated, and some vaporisation probably takes place, a large amount of meteoric material should therefore be found at the bottom of the hole. Complete annihilation hints at atomic disintegration rather than at simple heat vaporisation caused by one body hitting another at high speed.

So far as I know, not one large mass of meteoric material has ever been found at the bottom of any of the large craters, such as the "Arizona" in the United States, the "Chub" in Northern Quebec, the "Wolf Creek" in north-western Australia, and similar holes in other parts of the world.

Arizona crater is probably the most famous, and it is still being studied by scientists. This hole is about three-quarters of a mile across, and around 600 ft deep. Small pieces of so-called meteoric material have been discovered scattered about the desert, fanning out from the rim of this monster. Collect all these pieces together, however, and they could represent only a tiny fraction of the total mass calculated to have been in the "meteor" which blasted the crater. Another strange fact, is that some of the fragments are of a very pure type of iron: this seems odd, if Nature had had the only hand in its manufacture. If we were able to mine metal in this pure state, quite a few million dollars would be saved in the smelting processes at present necessary for us to obtain our construction materials!

The largest meteor ever found weighs in the vicinity of 80 tons. This is at Grootfontein in South West Africa, and it still sits in the hole it dug for itself. Isn't it strange that this visitor from Space didn't disintegrate in a flash of fiery heat when it crashed on earth? It most certainly did no such thing, because it sits there today. Did it, in fact, make a controlled descent? Badly controlled, maybe, because it crashed; but it certainly did not burn up in its journey earthwards, and it did not disintegrate on impact.

It is easy enough to conjecture about a lot of strange things that have happened on Earth. Gradually, more and more of these are being solved, and in the ultimate there may be no more questions to answer. But there are enough to last my lifetime, and that is what makes living so interesting. Some scientists have stated that the Arizona crater was caused by an explosion somewhere about 400 ft underground. There has been no proof of this so far, but I hope the researchers will read this book, because that is also my belief.

What about Chub crater in Quebec? This is a hole about two miles in diameter, with a lake sitting in the bottom. This is a crater so big that the Catalina flying-boat which carried a scientific investigation party from the Geographic Society flew in and out of it just for fun. This hole is perfectly symmetrical, with the compression rings surrounding it, pushed out of solid granite. No meteor was detected immediately below, but according to electronic tests, something strange appears to be sitting underground at the rim on one side. Is it improbable that a gigantic meteorite would gouge out a perfectly round hole, then jump up again and sit under the rim without causing distortion to the hole and the general outline of the compression rings? Perhaps it did it just for amusement, and was not like its Arizona brother which got huffy and blew up?

The Wolf Crater in Australia is about 400 miles east of Broome, and 300 miles south of Wyndham, on the fringe of the Simpson Desert. Its dimensions are about half a mile wide, and 100 ft deep. Like the others, this is perfectly symmetrical. Approximately half a ton of fragments, which appear to be meteoric in origin, have been gathered around the rim, and these include some oxidised metal.

Dr George Baker, CSIRO, geologist and Australian Commissioner on the International Meteoric Commission, was reported in the press to have stated that this hole held great interest for geologists throughout the world, but there was not enough evidence to decide whether it was a true impact crater – one formed by the burial of a metallic mass – or *the scar of a huge explosion* as a

meteor neared the Earth's surface. I am with you, Doctor, all the way!

I have asked myself so many times what type of *natural* phenomena would cause the Earth to have a perfectly circular skin rupture, if a meteorite flashed past in a near miss? My answer is that something artificial lent a helping hand, and I will amplify this later on.

Another thing that bothers me is the fact that all these craters are so symmetrical. Surely meteorites are individualists by nature, and they should not follow set paths or trajectories? In relation to our Earth, they must be approaching us at all angles and velocities. The Sun follows an orbit through space; the Earth follows an orbit round the Sun, and revolves at approximately 1,000 miles an hour at the equator to theoretical zero at the poles. Yet in all cases of the craters, we are asked to believe that the meteors descended vertically, in relation to the Earth's surface, and blasted out these perfectly symmetrical holes. Can the scientists explain this, when we consider the relative movements involved between the two bodies? It is not unreasonable to assume that each "meteor" approached the Earth at a different angle, trajectory, and velocity from the others, and that each would have been of a different size, shape, density and materials, unless – they all originated from the same parent body, and approached as from the same relative point in space. As I have said, there are still a lot of questions, and not half enough answers.

I have only mentioned a few of these craters; there are many more. They exist in Mexico, Estonia, Alaska; a newly-discovered one in Northern Chile, and several in other parts of the world. Until I have their exact positions and descriptions I cannot check my theories on these, but I will get round to it some day. The well-documented reports on the main craters were sufficient for my immediate purpose, and after some hard thinking I devised my own theory. Even as a layman, I am entitled to that.

Suppose a grid such as I have described in the the last chapter, existed in bygone times. Suppose I let my imagination run riot, as the SF writers do, and suggest that space-travel in those early days, was a commonplace thing. Then, a trip to the Moon would have been no more to our ancestors than a walk to the corner store. But the novelty of moon trips soon wore off, and as in all good civilisations, someone got greedy and figured that all men were not created equal. To prove Orwell's point that some were more equal than others, someone pushed a button and started an Earth-Moon war. Like all scientific wars, this left the Moon peppered with craters on the area we can see from Earth, and

gave it a comparatively different complexion on the bit that faces space, as shown by the Russian sputnik photographs. Earth didn't get off scot-free, of course. It was so much bigger and easier to hit, and the Moonies had some pretty potent weapons, which they used with devastating effect. In the ultimate, however, the Moonies won, and Earth was left limping through space, abandoned by the survivors of the highly intelligent beings who most probably caused all the fuss. (That is, by all but a few walking wounded who had enough energy left to recreate the human race, and start all over again).

I am not supporting such a fantastic story with any evidence, but merely as a point of possible discussion. It is not difficult to dream up lots of others. Perhaps our very ancient civilisation was annihilated when one of the planets in the solar system was disintegrated when a little green man, who should have known better, started messing about with atomic energy? The planet finished up as a circular rubbish dump around the Sun – the asteroid belt – and the searing heat and radiation made pot-roast out of Mother Earth?

Because all this is just fanciful guesswork, I'm not asking you to believe a word of it. I have just set it out in an exaggerated form to indicate that, in my mind, *something* catastrophic did actually happen.

Accept the fact that there was a grid in those days and it was used for power and navigation. Even if the components were buried deep underground, the shaking up of the Earth, from atomic or other causes, must have bent it a little. Enough to make it unstable, causing blow-outs or gravitational rupture at various aerial positions scattered around the Earth. The result of all this? Why not craters, symmetrical and mysterious?

All this was only a vague idea in my mind, and there was nothing factual about any of it. But if a grid did exist in history, then the pattern could be the same as the one I had discovered from the *Eltanin* position. In fact, it was possible the Earth had flipped, and that this had shifted the old grid off its original axis, causing instability. The aim of the present "saucer engineers" could be the restablishment of this grid in its original stable position. (I have modified this view as I have gained more knowledge, but at the same time it was the part of my reasoning that led to the search for traces of a second and ancient grid system.)

Again I was stumped on where to start. I studied records looking for some event in history that might fit my theory. Eventually, I chose as my jumping-off place a small town in Russian Siberia.

Tunguska is not far from the reciprocal aerial position of the one discovered by the *Eltanin*. If the grid position had shifted, it should not have been by very much, and this was as good a spot as any for my calculations.

In 1908 an explosion of catastrophic proportions in Tunguska left a surface scar, flattened 400 square miles of forest, and destroyed 80 million trees. Local inhabitants described an enormous ball of fire in the sky that looked like a comet. This was immediately before the explosion. Afterwards, scientists examined the crater, but no meteoric mass was found, only small bits of metal scattered around, and some reports hint at traces of metallic alloy. In recent years, Russian scientists have again investigated this spot and reported traces of radio-activity. Had Nature gone crazy again? I don't think so. That UFO was one that didn't get away.

Many years later, the following news item was released from Moscow:

> A 50-year-old mystery has caused major dissension among Russia's leading space scientists. They cannot agree about a theory that the "Great Siberian Meteorite" which fell in the remote forests on 30 June 1908 was, in fact, a space ship from another planet.
>
> An expedition from Moscow is now working in the area, taking radiation measurements.
>
> Three Soviet scientists, Professors Korkarkin, Krinov and Fesenkov, believe the object was "probably" a meteorite – but they prefer the cautious word "phenomenon". Professors Alexander Kasentsev and B. Lepunov insist that it must have been a rocket or ship from Mars.
>
> Kasentsev has released some details of his spaceship theory after years of accumulating evidence.
>
> The known facts are that on that June day, inhabitants of Siberia's Jenisaci area, saw a gigantic ball of fire. Then a colossal explosion devastated nearly 400 square miles of forest. The shock waves were registered as far away as England.
>
> Scientists looking in vain for a crater, or traces of a meteorite, found that in the centre of the blast area only the tops of the trees were snapped off. But the meteorite theory persisted until the explosion of the Hiroshima atomic bomb.
>
> Just after the war, Kasentsev pointed to the similarity between the Hiroshima devastation and that in Siberia, and suggested that the "meteorite" was an atomic explosion at a height of one and a half miles.

In 1951, Kasentsev and Lepunov developed the theory of an atomic power-propelled vehicle which exploded while trying to land.

Expeditions to the area still fail to find any meteorite evidence, and the controversy has flared up again.

Russian aerodynamics expert, Manotskov, has joined the ranks of the "spaceship" theorists. He declares the Siberian "fireball" was braking as it approached the Earth, so that its final speed was about two kilometres (1.24 miles) a second, compared with a meteorite's usual speed of 30 to 60 kilometres 18–37 miles) per second.

If the experts can argue, why can't I? In this instance, the facts fitted my theory. If space beings were making use of the remains of the old grid to navigate the Earth while they built the new grid, there was no reason why they should not have had a few accidents? Makeshift repairs had possibly been carried out, but many sections of the system could be weak and unstable. If a saucer-type craft passed over any of these unstable points and activated the "aerial" above its capacity, then – wham! Hole in the ground, saucer turned to shrapnel – and a large portion of Venusian salami!

With the Tunguska position as a starting point, I plotted the track through the north geographic pole as before, and measured off the calculated 5,091.12 nautical miles. I looked at the result, and realised I had another wildcat strike!

There are two towns called Tunguska in Siberia. The position from which I plotted my original trackline, was abeam *Sukhaya* Tunguska, which is at a latitude of 65° 06′ north/longitude 88° 01′ east. After weeks of juggling the assumed position of this main aerial position, by correlating all the evidence I had compiled up to this time, I eventually had a point which I now believe is the true aerial site. This is at latitude 65° 08.88′ north, on grid longitude 90°. This I assumed must be the position of the 1908 explosion, as up to this time, I had been unable to find the actual latitude and longitude of this particular spot.

When I discovered the other Tunguska on the map, I was a little perplexed. Was my theory going down the drain? More work was needed to get myself out of this one. *Podkamennaya* Tunguska was positioned at latitude 61° 45′ north, longitude 90° 13′ east. If the 1908 explosion occurred near this town, then I had to find a direct connection with the main aerial position at the higher latitude. The grid line of 90° was closer to this position at 61° 45′ which made it the more likely location.

I checked the difference in latitude, and found that the value was very close to 3° 24′ (3° 23.88) which equals 204 minutes of arc. The reports say that the explosion occurred "very close to Tungsuka", so we will assume it was three miles south and 13 miles to the west. This would give a value of 3° 27′ of arc from the main aerial position on grid latitude 90°.

So 3° 27′ = 207 nautical miles.

The square root of 2.07 harmonic = 1.439.

Harmonic 1439 = speed of light harmonic of grid.

Radian harmonic of .207

= 11° 51′ 40″

= 711.7 minutes of arc to four figures.

Reciprocal of 7117 harmonic = 1407 which equals inclination of earth's axis in minutes of arc.

It certainly appears as if this was the true position of the mighty explosion of 1908. If so, it was a one-in-a-million chance that I found the second grid existed, in view of the fact that I made my first calculation 207 miles displaced from the location when following up my original theory. It is now of no consequence which is the correct position, as both of them will fit into the system. Luck was with me once again.

The trackline finished near Lake Pontchartrain in New Orleans, USA. Close study of this lake will show that the rim is a perfect half-circle, allowing the possibility that it was originally an old aerial position which had exploded.

This line of research looked promising, so I completed the polar sections of the grid as before, using this track as the square diagonal. Then again I began the search for historical facts which might correlate the information I had already gained.

The first point I noted was that the central pole of this grid was at 72° north, 90° 00′ west, now corrected to 72° 25′ north, 90° west, a position about which the north magnetic pole had moved some years ago.

Each measurement I made on the maps appeared to be multiples of 3 or 9. This seemed significant, and still does, although a scientist has tried to argue me out of the fact. I am sure a certain combination of mathematics and geometry will solve the mystery of the whole grid and the theory behind it. These saucer people obviously know a lot more about the grid than we do. I believe that a few concepts will have to be changed, if the answers are to be known.

My scientist says I am just playing with figures, and trying to bring numerology into my reasoning, but I deny this, and the proof is in this book. He insists it is just pure chance that my

measurements hit certain figures, and that they have just as much chance of setting up a set of circumstances as I have. I say, have a try and prove it to me. I am not using numerology to prove a theory, and I am not juggling figures to give me the answer I want. The figures already exist to confirm my arguments. Numerology is for the astrologer. I am interested only in what I have found, and what I can see, and the mathematical complexity of the grid, as I have discovered it. The billion-to-one chance of the geometric figure I eventually discovered being a fluke, is a bit too much for my logic.

The next thing I did was to consider the large crater in Arizona. I measured the distance in nautical miles from Lake Pontchartrain, along the south-west side of the square, to a vertical co-ordinate from the crater, a distance of 990 nautical miles. Vertical distance from the side of the square to the crater was 420 nautical miles. The pattern was still consistent, but later, other startling measurements to this crater were found. (See Diagram 14). It was apparent that this was another aerial position which had exploded due to instability.

Next on my list was the Oregon Vortex which is another spot on the Earth where gravity is scientifically known to have gone crazy. If my theory were correct, this also must fit the pattern. The Vortex is about 30 miles from Grant's Pass, Oregon, by the banks of the Sardine Creek. The area is roughly circular, and approximately 165 ft in diameter. The exact size of the zone varies slightly at 90-day intervals. A wooden shack which used to be on a hillside 40 ft or so outside the area, has now slipped down within the circle, and is now completely warped and twisted out of shape. The building was originally an assay office. When the scales began to give the wrong answers around 1890, it was abandoned.

If you walk within the circle, gravity noticeably increases, and a definite pull downwards is felt. There is also a decided pull towards the centre of the circle, and it is much more comfortable to lean towards this direction, which is about 10°. If a weight is suspended from the ceiling of the shack, it will hang, not vertically, but towards the centre. Anything of little weight, such as dust, bits of paper, or smoke, when thrown or blown into the circle, will begin a crazy spiralling motion which gets faster and faster. Trees lean at odd angles, and animals stay clear of the area. Instruments have proved that even light is warped within the circle, and magnetic compasses are completely useless.

According to my present findings, as I shall explain an aerial position should not coincide exactly with the Vortex spot, and

this again is due to damage. But at this stage of my investigations I was sure that the Vortex was connected with the grid, and the measurements found seemed to confirm this.

The halfway distance of 1,800 nautical miles of the south-west side of the north polar square, falls at Seattle. I measured back from this point to a vertical co-ordinate from the Vortex. There were respectively 90 nautical miles and 270 nautical miles, as near as my maps would allow. Also, the distance from Lake Pontchartrain to the Arizona crater was 1,080 nautical miles. (You will note this is 3 multiples of 360). Arizona crater to the Oregon Vortex is 720 nautical miles (2 multiples of 360). Add these together and we get 1,800 nautical miles, the distance to the centre of the segment-shaped area of the grid within which these positions fit. (See Diagram 15).

Due to distortion, I cannot plot anything but great circles on my maps, but all measurements are as accurate as I can make them. I would like to have the measurements checked by an electronic computer, using spherical trigonometry. Possibly, if I stir up enough interest, this will be done in the future.

*Sisterville*. This town was visited by a cigar-type UFO in April, 1897, and the sighting is on record. I found that a vertical co-ordinate from this town to the south-east side of the square was 720 nautical miles, which is 360 × 2 and 120 nautical miles.

*Huntersville and Chattanooga*. These are also on record as being visited by this particular type of UFO in January, 1910. These towns are 30 nautical miles either side of a point 360 nautical miles and 60 nautical miles displaced from Lake Pontchartrain. (See Diagram 14). If all the measurements are accidental, then I am very accident-prone.

*Estonia*. The crater here fell on a co-ordinate of 2529.6 nautical miles, or 42.16° from the grid pole at 72° 25′. This was an interesting figure aS 4,216 is the log of 2,640, a most important grid value, as will be seen later. The measurements from the grid poles at 75° 18′ and 78°.25′ were 40.58° and 39.3° respectively.

4058 = log of 2545

393 = reciprocal 2545

The figure of 2545, or 2545.5 to be more correct, was later found to be directly connected with gravity acceleration.

It was at this point that my investigations began to uncover a multitude of startling facts. The Arizona crater was found to be 2,358 nautical miles from the grid pole at 72° 25′. This is equal to 39.3°. 39.3, or Harmonic 393, was found to be the reciprocal of 2545.

I then transferred the polar square to the symmetrically oppos-

ite position at the south geographic pole. Once I had finally established its true relationship to the south pole, I took measurements from two of the main corner aerial positions to Wolf Creek crater in Australia, and plotted in the grid section I had found earlier over New Zealand.

More evidence was added to the growing pile. The crater at Wolf Creek was at the apex of a triangle, with sides that measured 2,108 miles to each corner aerial. Why this was so was not immediately significant, but I later realised that 2,108 again is a half Harmonic of 4,216 which is the log of 2,640 (that figure again). I found that measurements from the grid to the crater, formed a combination which was directly connected with the mathematical equation which had to be fulfilled before the explosion formed this crater, and all those of a similar nature. The reason for this is dealt with in the Mathematical Section.

The New Zealand grid section fitted perfectly with the rest of the plot. All this added up to only one conclusion, and that was the fact that an earlier grid had definitely existed. As I delved deeper into the mathematics of the system, my amazement grew with its complexity. At long last, I knew I was on to something that might lead to even more astounding revelations.

My optimism was well founded.

# 5

# MATHEMATICS OF THE GRID (PART I)

I HAD NOW ESTABLISHED the form of the grid and its position in relation to the Earth's axis. The next step was to study the construction as a purely geometric figure, and try and ascertain why these particular measurements had been used. The extremely intelligent Saucerians would not have spent all these years rebuilding the system unless it was geometrically and mathematically perfect. Every angle, distance, and aerial position had some significance.

I drew a diagram showing the relationship of the grid axis to the Earth's geometric axis, at maximum and minimum displacement positions from a vertical co-ordinate to the Earth's orbital plane. The corner aerial positions of a "polar square" were also plotted to show their relationship to the grid and geometric pole axis. You can study some of these cross-sectional and polar square diagrams in Chapter 19.

I realised that I had to be careful in transferring a pattern from a curved surface on to a flat plane. As far as possible, I have taken this fact into account in my calculations, and I feel that my answers are near enough to the truth. I only hope they are accurate enough to interest a research department sufficiently to check everything by spherical trigonometry on a computer.

I am positive that the geometry of the grid is the geometry of the sphere, as perceived by Bernhard Reimann (1826–66). Scientists now are beginning to believe that the true and natural geometry is spherical, and although the concept has been known by man for virtually thousands of years, he has not had the sense or perhaps the need to use it.

There is no such thing as a perfectly straight line, as in Euclidean Geometry. The Saucerians knew this and built accordingly. On the same principle, there cannot be two parallel lines. If we think in terms of Reimann geometry, and deal with all straight lines as lines in curved space, or as those on a sphere, then the curve that connects two points by the shortest route is the arc of the great circle through these two points. A great circle is also a good example of the subtle differences between endlessness and

infinity. It is endless, but it is also finite. A Reimann axiom is that all lines are finite in length, but endless.

Well, there I was with a pile of drawings and only a glimmer of an idea of what to do with them. I spread them out on the floor and sat in the middle of them on my son's small stool, feeling like Cortés up his tree surveying something that wanted conquering. I spent hours racking my brains, and hoping for some small ray of light to penetrate. Light? Was light the key to all this? For years, the saucers had been observed to carry out manoeuvres at fantastic speeds and changing direction at right-angles, completely independent of gravity, rather like a beam of light. The colour changes associated with their movement also hinted at a connection with the velocity of light.

I carried on with this assumption, and slowly the mathematical puzzle took on a recognisable form. I realise that even now I have only scratched the surface, but I feel that my discoveries are sufficient for some brighter mind to read this and continue where ignorance has forced me to leave off.

I think one of the main proofs that I have found something of extreme interest is the fact that I haven't the intelligence or imagination to invent a geometric figure as complex as this one. Give the problem to a first class mathematician, and even he may get a headache.

What is light? The answer is still a mystery. Early in the century it was discovered by Max Planck that light was not a continuous flow, but consisted of what were then termed "quanta". These quanta, or photons, consisted of individual little bits of energy given off by atoms due to disturbance of the energy level of the electrons in orbit about the nucleus. The energy behaves not only as a wave, but also as an emission of material particles. In fact, if we think of light in terms of energy, then energy and matter appear to be one and the same thing. Einstein has proved that this is so, and that a change can be made from one state to the other. The proof of this is the atom bomb.

It could be that light travels in much the same manner as a message across a neon sign. The alternate switching on and off of various lights in the sign gives the illusion of movement, although the lights themselves are stationary. A wave travelling through water is another example. A sequence of oscillations by individual molecules of water about fixed positions in space, forms a wave motion which moves in one direction.

Could we then say that the individual photons which are manifest as light do not travel, but are also due to a disturbance about a fixed point in space? The wave motion of light could

then be an effect similar to the message on our neon sign. We can say that the message on the sign is "travelling" across from one side to the other at a certain rate of velocity, yet, we know quite well that the energy or light forming that message is stationary, relative to the flow from left to right.

What, then, is the speed of light? Is it stationary, or does it travel? It appears that the speed of light, calculated at 186,300 miles per second, could also be an illusion. Therefore, we could say that light does not travel from A to B, but is a secondary manifestation of *something* that travels from A to B.

Is it possible that this something is a side-effect of what we call gravity? It could be that the electro-magnetic field of the Earth causes an interaction with the field of the Sun, due to the Earth's spin and orbital movement. This interaction could cause light to manifest itself about the Earth's surface to an altitude where the atmosphere, or matter, ends. The speed of light would then depend on the rate of spin or movement of the two bodies relative to each other. Carrying this argument a little further, we could say that the speed of light, as calculated, is peculiar only to Earth. On other planets and bodies in space, the speed of light would vary according to mass and rate of movement in relation to the Sun or other electro-magnetic fields outside the solar system. If this is so, then it is possible that the speed of light on Earth is not a limiting factor in the velocity of travel in space. The limiting factor is the rate of interaction of the electro-magnetic fields, or gravity effect of two or more bodies.

If we assume that light itself does not travel through space, but maybe gravity waves do, then at what speed does a gravity wave travel? Well, here we have another problem, because scientists now say that gravity is not a force, in the sense of one body acting on another. They suggest it is the result of the curvature of space itself, so a gravity wave may not travel at all. Or it may travel at a speed relative to the interaction of two bodies, or it may have infinite speed, and if we can ever control this force, or whatever it is, we may have almost instant travel between two points in curved space.

Here today, gone today, and heaven knows where we will be tomorrow. A cut lunch wouldn't be of much use in the circumstances!

If we work on the assumption I have outlined, there could also be an explanation of time. As Einstein says, time is relative. If the speed of light, as we calculate it, is relative only to this planet, then our time continuum is also only relative to Earth, as our time is based on the speed of light. For instance, if we

go to Mars or Venus, we will encounter a time continuum different from our own, as these planets have different mass, and rotate at different speeds. To us, the time would not alter as far as our sense perception. If we had a life span of 30,000 revolutions, or days on Earth, the same life span would be relative to 30,000 revolutions on Mars, if we lived on that planet. The time in both situations, would appear the same.

If this theory is feasible, then there may be an explanation for a phenomenon that allegedly startled the scientists when the American satellite was photographing the planet Mars. Presumably the satellite was dead on time until it reached the point where it approached Mars.

On 16 July 1965 the following report appeared in the *Sunday Morning Herald*:

> After its 7i-month journey into space, Mariner IV discovered that Mars is probably very different than predicted. For the first time in its 350 million mile trip, the satellite behaved unpredictably, slowing down as it passed the planet.
>
> We cannot yet know whether Mariner's 21 photos will be successfully transmitted, but whatever they show, there is certainly something odd about the Martian atmosphere.
>
> Whether a heavier atmosphere or a greater pull of gravity slowed it, the spacecraft took *7 minutes 12.4 seconds* longer than expected to sink below the Martian horizon. Mariner IV was more than *8 minutes* late appearing from behind the red planet. [My italics].
>
> Since it was launched from Cape Kennedy in November, Mariner IV had run to a split-second schedule. At 12.24 p.m. according to the precision schedule, Tinbidbilla should have lost the Mariner signal as it passed behind Mars for 52 minutes 32 seconds.
>
> Instead, something caused the windmill-shaped craft to slow down drastically from its 11,500 mph.

Now, if my argument is correct, then this is just the very thing that you'd expect to happen when a body within the gravity field of Mars was observed from Earth. When the satellite was within the field of Mars, its time rate would change in relation to us, as Mars has an axial rotation period of 24 hours 37 minutes in our time, and takes 687 Earth days to carry out a revolution of the Sun, and has a smaller mass.

This effect could also explain some of the phenomena that are puzzling astronomers in the investigation of different galaxies

and quasars. They are finding that a great many emissions of light and radio waves from these masses are not obeying known scientific principles. If I am correct, then the waves that are being studied are being emitted from different time continua. When the waves interact with the Earth's gravity field, the wavelengths would vary accordingly when observed from Earth, where we have our own time continuum and individual speed of light basis.

With all these thoughts in mind, I set about trying to find some way of finding a measure that would correlate distance, time, gravity and mass, in order to solve the mathematics of the grid. The basis I had to find was one that could be applied to any body in space. We have so many systems of measurement, that it is a wonder anything is discovered at all, but I believe there must be a single mathematical connection, or universal measurement, that can be applied to everything.

I finally chose a minute of arc of a circle for distance, one nautical mile at the Earth's surface, and postulated a new unit of time which I call a "new second". It was quite a problem to arrive at a specific basis for time. I felt that time, as we measure it, in hours and minutes, did not have any direct connection mathematically with the solar system as a whole. An arbitrary figure of 24 was taken to divide one revolution of the earth into units of one hour, which were then cut into minutes and seconds. It was my idea to transpose this basic figure of 24 into one that had some connection with the relationship of the Earth and Sun. Light depended on the interaction between these two bodies, and I am sure the grid system was in harmony mathematically with this concept.

Finally I decided that as the grid appeared to be based on the figures 3 and 9, and as the Sun had a mass 333,000 times that of Earth, then I would use 3 as a basis. If the figure 3 were cubed, as 3 × 3 × 3, then a 27-unit period was arrived at for one revolution of the earth. In consequence, instead of 24 hours for a day, I now had 27 slightly smaller hours, or "new hours" as I term them. The new hours were divided as usual into 60 minutes to the hour, and 60 seconds to the minute. This gave a day of 97,200 seconds, against a normal day of 86,400 seconds.

All of this will seem completely illogical to the mathematician, but I feel the main reason why I have discovered anything, is the fact that I have not followed conventional rules. My basic reasoning on the construction of the grid is one of harmonics. Take, for instance, the figures 2545.5 and 2640. These figures

are built into the system as a distance and as a radian. The main connection between all these numbers is one of harmony. It doesn't matter whether we have .000002545, 2,545.0 or 25.45. The mathematics are in harmony above, at, or below unity or one.

Anyway, I had my 27-hour day and now I had to convert the speed of light and the acceleration of gravity to this basis, and then check to see how this fitted in with the grid.

The speed of light at 186,300 miles per second converted to 143,600 nautical miles per new second. Gravity acceleration[1] of 32.17 feet/second/second converted to 24.82 nautical feet/second/second (new seconds).

This new value of 24.82 for gravity acceleration at first appeared to be what I wanted, as various calculations showed that it had fairly close connections with other parts of the system. However, I did not feel completely satisfied, as I could not find a reason why these apparent connections should exist. After grinding away at this for a while, I realised why I was not satisfied.

A nautical mile is a measurement which fits naturally into the system, as it happens to be one minute of arc at the Earth's surface, and by using a standard radius from the centre of the Earth we get 21,600 even units. When I cut one of the nautical miles into smaller units I ran into trouble. The usual conversion for this is 6,080 ft to the nautical mile, as against 5,280 ft to a statute mile. This is correct for some purposes, but not for what I was doing. I had to find another standard, other than a foot which would be universal if applied to other bodies in space.

I chose to cut a nautical mile, or minute of arc, into 6,000 smaller units as this was a logical step in arriving at a figure which would be acceptable. Now I had a small unit which I called a "new foot". I felt a lot happier now I had done away with all the queer illogical measurements which we commonly use. I now had a system of units which any self-respecting space-man would be proud to manipulate.

[1]If a mass is dropped from a height above the Earth, no matter how large or small, or what shape, it will accelerate vertically down at a definite rate. If this operation could be carried out in a complete vacuum, the gravity, or G force acceleration, is 32.17 ft/second/second. This is an average figure, as gravity acceleration varies slightly according to latitude. This means that in every second the acceleration increases by 32.17 ft. As I have stated, the scientists believe gravity phenomena to be the result of the curvature of space. Whatever it is, it is somewhat abstract for us to conceive a definite picture of what causes one body to attract another . . . unless, of course, one of the bodies has certain classic proportions and is observed at Cannes during the season!

I carried out another conversion, and the acceleration equivalent I found, opened another door which revealed more of the grid's secrets. This figure was 25.155 new ft/new second/new second. Here is a brief description of the grid dimensions to show how this acceleration fits into the grid structure.

Please don't think I am using these new figures for the purpose of making them fit my theories. I have not changed time, or the speed of light, or gravity acceleration. All I have done is to convert the units which I can use directly with the grid. This is just the same as having two speedometers in a car, one indicating miles per hour and the other, kilometres per hour. They will both read differently, but the speed of the car remains the same.

As I have said, the great circles forming the system are positioned in such a way that two interlocking squares are formed on the spherical surface about the north and south geographic poles. Squares are a loose term in this case, but that is the nearest word I have. (I won't cause a riot and call them spherical squares.) Each of these squares is exactly similar, and although all parts of the grid have a mathematical purpose I have chosen to study only the polar square position at this stage, so as to establish that the grid exists. If the evidence is sufficient for the scientists, then they have far more knowledge than me, and their computers can crack the cypher.

To start with, we transfer the pattern on to the flat surface of a polar map so that we can plot the position points of the aerials more easily. The first thing we notice is that the squares have sides of 3,600 nautical miles. The diagonal measurement from corner to corner is 5,091.12 nautical miles. Therefore, we now have a distance from each main corner aerial position of 2,545.56 nautical miles to the grid pole centres. As two squares interlock at each geographic pole, we can see that there will be two grid poles positioned in a certain relationship to both the north and south geographic poles. As the interlocked grids interact with each other, then there will be a third grid pole[1] at the resultant position of all the forces.

[1]As there will be a resultant grid pole position due to interaction, then there will also be a resultant grid square giving, in effect, three interlocking grid squares at each pole position. A glance at the diagrams in Chapter 19 will help at this stage.

Now we have grid pole A, grid pole B, and a resultant pole C. We must now find the relationship of all these points to the north geographic pole.

Grid pole B = 78° 25′ latitude. 105° 00′ west longitude; grid pole A = 72° 25′ latitude, 090° 00 west longitude; resultant grid pole C = 75° 18′ latitude, 097° 30′ west longitude.

The resultant pole falls at 75° 18′ latitude because of the particular geometric structure of the grid.

After months of study of the system I found that there were further subsidiary poles displaced at intervals north and south of the three main grid poles. Now things started to get really complicated.

Without going into too much detail in this section, I found that the speed of light I had calculated, fitted perfectly into the pattern. We had 143,600 nautical miles per new second. Now, if we are dealing in harmonics to four figures, then let us call that 1436, disregarding the noughts. The distance in nautical miles from grid pole B to the north geographic pole equals 695 nautical miles, and the reciprocal of this figure equals 1439 1/(695).

At first glance this harmonic of 1439 appeared to have no connection with the speed of light harmonic of 1436, but remember that the speed of light in our theory is not a constant. I discovered the reason for this discrepancy of 3 (or 300) nautical miles per second when I was studying the gravity acceleration harmonic in relation to the grid measurements. The basic harmonic grid is 3 and the gravity acceleration harmonic is based on a multiple of 100. The value of 25.15 is built into the system as 2515. As the speed of light must vary in some direct relationship with this, I can say that for any multiple of a 100, we can add 100 × 3 or 300 on to the speed of light to keep it in step with, or harmonically equal to, the new acceleration and speed/time basis. Therefore, the speed of light in relation to the grid and the saucers using it, is now 143,900 nautical miles per new second. So we have a direct connection here with this pole position and the speed of light in relation to the grid.

My apologies, if you are feeling a little breathless after reading this. I can devise no simpler way of writing it down, and if you take it slowly, you will feel no ill effects. There is still a little more to come.

Before we move on to see where grid pole A at 72° 25′ fits into the picture, we will have a look at the mass of the Earth. This must also be calculated in the standard unit of one minute of arc, which we call a distance of one nautical mile. Disregarding the slightly distorted shape of the Earth, we will think of it as a perfect sphere of 21,600 nautical-mile circumference. The cubic content, or mass, of this natural spacecraft, is 170,300,000,000 cubic nautical miles. The Earth, in fact, is slightly pear-shaped, but if we could push all the lumps back into place, and add in the surrounding atmosphere, which also has mass, we can imagine a perfect ball of matter vibrating and pulsating with a life of its own.

While we think of this mass as solid matter, this is far from being true because every individual atom comprising the Earth is in constant motion, and has a certain harmonic vibration with its neighbour. Each atom consists of a nucleus with electrons buzzing around it, in the same manner as the planets in the solar system move around the Sun. The nucleus and the electrons in an atom have a certain average mathematical relationship with each other, in that the nucleus consists of 99.97 per cent of the mass, in relation to the complete atom.

So here we have two more figures to remember. We will consider the Earth mass figure of 170,300,000,000, also as a harmonic to four figures.

Earth mass 1703 000 etc. And mass relationship of the nucleus to the atom of 99.97 per cent.

Now why did the Saucerians place the 72° 25′ grid pole in this particular position? On checking the radian of 72° 25′, we find we have 1.2640. The 2,640 figure is the harmonic relationship we are alerted to look for. I have found that the various radians[1] of the grid geometric angles have harmonic relationships with the speed of light, mass, gravity, acceleration, and time factors.

The harmonic portion of the radian figures appears to be in the decimal part in some cases. For example, I have found that the harmonic equivalent of the speed of light reciprocal of 695, is expressed in radians of .695, 1.695, 2.695 and 9.695. If we subtract the grid speed of light harmonic of 1439 from the Earth mass harmonic of 1703, we get 264. Add a nought, if you like, because it does not alter the situation at all, and we now have 2640. Try the other alternative, and add 1439 to 1703 and we get 3142, which has a relationship with atomic mass, infinity, and the resultant pole C of the grid, as I will show you later.

It now looks as though grid pole A denotes a relationship of mass and the speed of light. A glance at the polar square diagram of grid B Chapter 19 will also show that the distance in nautical miles to the corner aerials near the Aleutian Islands, and the Azores, is also 2640, which gives another harmonic relationship to the two grid squares.

Resultant pole C. All the forces are concentrated on this point, which falls at 75° 18′. Check the radian and we get 1.314232921$^{x}$, and that will be sufficiently accurate for our purpose. This struck me immediately, because here we have a figure

[1]An arc equal in length to the radius of the circle of which it is part: $2\pi$ radians = 360°; radians = 180°; or one radian (180°/π) or 57° 17′ 44.80625″. *or pi*: Letter used to designate the ratio of the circumference of a circle to its diameter = 3.14159$^{x}$.

which is very close to a harmonic of pi. Pi (or $\pi$) is 3.14159265 plus-plus-plus to infinity. And then some more!

I try my little game again, and make a fraction:

Harmonics = $\frac{314159265}{314232921}$ $\frac{\text{pi}}{\text{radian}}$ of resultant pole (decimal portion) and we have a percentage of .999797429.

Do you remember the average mass relationship of the nucleus in every atom to the whole? That's right! 99.97 per cent. So here again, we have the grid vibrating and pulsating in complete harmony with atoms themselves.

We have all heard of Einstein's equation which connects the speed of light with mass and energy. Expressed as $E = MC^2$ where E = energy, M = mass and $C^2$ = speed of light. If we fool around with the mass and speed of light and construct an apparatus which will cause the ratios to fulfil the equation, then what do we get? One almighty bang, and a gigantic hole in the ground. Suppose we don't use the speed of light, but a number of which the reciprocal is the speed of light. Maybe we have something now that the sages have been looking for for centuries? A machine which pumps out pure useable energy in a form which is easily convertible for our daily needs.

This is just what I believe this grid is doing for the Saucerians. Energy is constantly being pumped out of the grid into the surrounding atmosphere of Earth, and our visitors can make use of it due to its axial rotation and orbit within the electro-magnetic field of the Sun. If the power companies knew how to do this, they would chuckle with glee and charge us 10 cents a therm for the privilege of using it!

I have another thought which may be valid: have you read that scientists during recent years are puzzled by the increase in the overall temperature of the Earth? The oceans are slowly getting warmer, and wheat is now being grown in the far north in areas which used to be permanently frostbound. The weather is also changing slowly on a worldwide scale. And why? Because the energy radiating from the grid is being partly absorbed by our surrounding atmosphere. A golden age is ahead. . . .

After battling with the somewhat complex business of light and mass and energy, I checked the subsidiary pole positions to see what I could find, and some interesting information emerged, although some of its significance still eludes me.

The subsidiary pole at 75° 25′ (resultant pole) is displaced 14° 35′ from the geographic pole, and the radian of this angle

is .2546 or 2545.5 to the nearest four figures. Again, we have a harmonic relationship with the spacing of the main aerials[1].

The radian of the subsidiary pole 72° 18′ equals 1.26186 and if we multiply this 26186 figure by our time factor of 97200, we get 25455-000 etc. which gives another harmonic with the main aerial spacing and gravity acceleration and time itself.

The most interesting figure in the whole grid is the spacing distance of the main aerials of 2,545.56 nautical miles (2546). This number appears to be one of the most important factors in the system, and it took me a long time to find a place for it. This didn't happen until I had finally converted the average earth gravity acceleration of 32.17 ft/second/second to 25.15 new ft/new second/new second. The main spacing of all the aerials in the complete grid is 30 nautical miles, as shown earlier, and the reason for this was not apparent until now. If we assume that a harmonic of 25.15 existed in the grid as 2515, then the difference between that and 2545 would equal 30 nautical miles. If this is so, then it would be logical to assume that the distance of 2545.56 is also a harmonic of gravity acceleration, namely 25.455 new ft/new second/new second. But this acceleration is .3 new ft faster. This I knew to be true when I found how the normal acceleration of 25.15 was built into the system, 90° out of phase with the new value, but this will be explained later.

I now saw that the purpose of the grid was to increase the values of the speed of *light*, *gravity acceleration*, *and therefore*, *time*.

If the vehicles of the Saucerians are built to these same factors in relation to the Sun then, when they start to rotate, and are made to vibrate at the new wave amplitude, they are moving in a space/time continuum which is at a higher level than ours. Thus the secret of the saucer movement is beginning to emerge. The saucer would behave as if it were in free space and, depending on the rate and direction of rotation, it could be moved to any desired position in space, relative to the Earth. At very slow rotational speeds, the vehicle would be close enough to our time continuum to be visible to us, but as the rotation increased, the vehicle would move into a time continuum on a higher level, and would disappear from our sight. This could explain why a saucer will sometimes show up on a photographic plate, although it cannot be seen by the eye. It could be operating just outside the frequency of our particular speed of light datum,

[1]Main Aerials. Aerials positioned at the corners of the polar squares, 2,545.5 nautical miles from the grid poles.

but still be in a frequency band which will activate a photographic emulsion.

The 78° 25′ grid pole has a displacement from the vertical to orbital plane co-ordinate of 712 nautical miles at its maximum position. The reciprocal of 712 is 1404 which gives a difference of 3 with the inclination of the Earth's axis of 1,407 nautical miles, so here again, we have the harmonic (3) manifesting itself.

I have often been asked why these aerials cannot be detected, if they exist underground. We could probably do this if we had an apparatus based on the higher frequency used. If one of these aerials is damaged, or misplaced by earthquake, etc., then it will show up, due to a gravity distortion at the surface, as I shall explain. The Oregon Vortex is one of these.

I now feel that we have some sort of workable hypothesis to explain how to construct a saucer, and I suggest somebody works out the right equations. I'd have a go myself, but I know my limitations, and I have to earn a living. I think the search for these figures could be more than a full-time job.

What do you think would happen if we constructed a metal disc to the relative dimension of this gravity acceleration equivalent in grid values, made it vibrate at this particular frequency, and rotated it at a moderate rate? This is an over-simplification, of course, but it would be an interesting experiment.

Anybody for Venus?

# 6

# GRAVITY DISTORTION AREAS

THE SCIENTIFIC WORLD has a headache that a mere aspirin can do nothing to cure: why is the Earth so inconsistent? Why does the gravity field comply with all the known rules of science over 99.999 per cent of the Earth's surface, then fail to play according to the rules in a few localised areas? What causes these odd effects in several small localities dotted around the North American continent? At least six have been discovered in America and Canada, and although many scientists have set up their equipment to solve these mysteries, they have all departed sooner or later, scratching their heads and admitting they have no satisfactory explanation for what is certainly happening.

The two most famous of these odd spots are at Santa Cruz (California) and at the Oregon vortex, already mentioned. A television programme on the Santa Cruz vortex clearly showed how gravity and light waves are warped within these areas. Weights will not hang vertically, light gives strangely distorted visual effects, and a man can walk up a wall like a two-legged fly.

The scientists are baffled, so here are my suggestions, for what they are worth. To date, so far as I know, nobody has solved the riddles, so my theories are just as valid as anyone else's.

What are the known facts?

1. The areas are oval in shape.
2. Gravity is grossly distorted in the confines of the areas, and objects become warped and twisted.
3. The effects pass through a 90-day cycle.

First of all, I assume that the grid has something to do with it. The grid is constructed to transmit gravitational frequencies, which are slightly higher than normal gravity at the Earth's surface. If the grid aerials are placed so that the transmitted waves are vertical, then they blend with normal Earth gravity and are undetectable, as we do not yet possess the necessary electronic equipment.

What would be the effect if one of these aerials, because of an underground disturbance, was knocked or moved from its vertical position. I suggest that these aerials are possibly placed

as far as 36 nautical miles underground. If this is so, then a small displacement would cause an area of gravity distortion at the Earth's surface. This area could be several miles from the point which is vertically over the aerial position, and due to the geometries, would be oval in shape.

Is there a flaw in this reasoning? I know somebody will try and find it, so I might as well look myself.

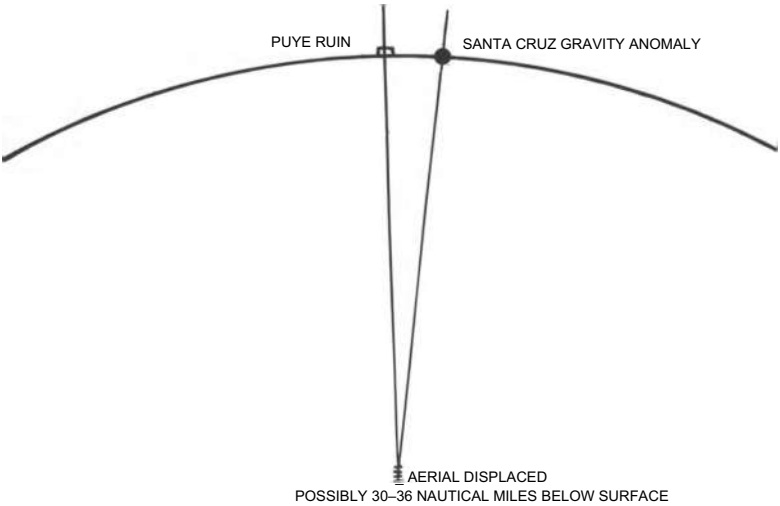



Diagram 1: Diagram showing theoretical cause of gravity anomalies

No matter how much the scientists probe below the surface at the site of the gravity distortion, they are not likely to find anything because the culprit is miles away. I understand that scientists have bored deep holes at some of these positions, and have been disappointed when they only found bucketfuls of good grade American dirt. Naturally, when material is removed from the area, nothing abnormal can be found in its composition.

The concluding chapter will explain how the grid is harmonically tuned to the great year cycle, and I believe that it is this cycle that has a mathematical connection with the inconsistencies of the gravity spots. Scientific delving has proved that the anomalies pass through a 90-day cycle. As insufficient data is available, the type of change which takes place is a little obscure, but it has probably something to do with the intensity of the effects.

We will divide the number of days in a great-year, as found

from grid values (see concluding chapter) by the number of days in one cycle of the gravity anomalies and see what sort of answer we get.

Great-year = 25,815 years
25,815 × 365.25 = days in great-year.

We divide this by the 90-day cycle of the gravity anomalies areas —

$$= \frac{25815 \times 365.25}{90}$$

$$= 104700 \text{ (in round figures)}$$

The harmonic of .1047
= radian of 6°
6° = displacement in latitude of grid pole "A" at 72° 25′ and grid pole "B" at 78° 25′
6° also = 360 minutes of arc, which has a direct harmonic connection with the grid structure.

A very slender thread of evidence; but it does appear possible that the geometric cycle traced through space every 90 days does have a definite connection with the variations in gravity effect, at the mysterious areas in question.

The scientists may produce the answers to this when they re-examine the areas in the future. If they care to send me a picture-postcard it will be very much appreciated.

# 7

# WHERE ARE THE CRASHED UFOs?

ACCEPTING THE FACT that UFOs have been around for thousands of years, and acknowledging that they are constructed and manned by beings of extreme intelligence, all this does not mean that accidents have not happened to some of the craft. A malfunction in a machine of such complexity has no doubt occurred on many occasions, and if this were close to our Earth, then there has been another big bang, and a hole in the ground somewhere; unless the whole thing disintegrated at some height, and then perhaps we were only peppered with shrapnel. There is a strong possibility, however, that the object was not so wholly disintegrated that nothing was left. In some instances, sizeable pieces may have landed, and if it were a controlled descent, despite a major malfunction, the ship may have reached Earth more or less in one piece.

This is an intriguing thought, and poses some very interesting possibilities. What has happened to the UFO after it has landed? Or, to put it another way, who has possession of any UFO that has crashed? It certainly isn't on show in the Smithsonian, and nobody, so far as I know, has ever admitted to the ownership of such a vehicle. The point may be, of course, that once again authority has jumped in and commandeered it, and made certain that no news has ever been released on the subject. At least, no official news has ever been given. The few reporters who have tried to trace the whereabouts of a crashed saucer have been neatly sidetracked; or, if they have been unwise enough to publish their findings, these have been immediately ridiculed or denied.

One of the most persistent in trying to trace the truth about possession of a UFO was the late Frank Scully. He made his beliefs widely known, and his book, *Behind the Flying Saucers* certainly convinced me, and many thousands of others the world over, that some of these wrecked machines had been recovered. The information he released caused a lot of embarrassment to many government departments, and on the digging he had done, his arguments were very plausible. However, the ultimate proof

was still missing, because he was never allowed to see any of these remains.

Another writer who has followed the same track is Frank Edwards. In his *Flying Saucers — Serious Business*, he gives some fascinating reports on UFO wreckage that has been salvaged in Campinas, Brazil, in 1954, and near Spitzbergen, Norway, in 1952. There are a number of other similar reports, and a transcribed tape interview with a top scientist who was head of the Canadian investigating team on UFO phenomena. Frank Edwards writes in his book that this authority personally admitted he had handled "quite a bit" of this mysterious hardware, including one mass of very strange metal that weighed about 1½ tons. This even had micrometeorites embedded in it, indicating it had been in space for a long time. This information was given in 1961. Some of the metals found have been identified as tin and others, pure magnesium; others have not yet been classified, and remain a mystery.

Those who have tried to uncover the truth have mostly met a firm obstruction from governments, but I think enough evidence exists to prove that pieces of UFOs, if not whole machines, have been recovered and are lying somewhere under very tight security wraps.

It was Frank Scully's convincing story that prompted me to try an experiment. He reported that not one, but several, UFOs had crashed on our planet in recent years, and that the American Air Force had in their possession three of these which had landed on American soil. It was alleged that top American scientists had been called in to study the vehicles in order to solve the means of propulsion, and that Air Force technicians had dismantled the machines before the magnetic experts had time to carry out sufficient investigation to find the secret. I decided to analyse the information in Mr Scully's book in terms of the knowledge I had obtained from the grid structure I had found.

The first saucer captured in America reportedly settled out of control on a hilly plateau about 12 miles to the east of Aztec in New Mexico. The American Air Force had tracked it into the atmosphere with the aid of magnetic tracking devices called tenescopes. The tracking stations are supposedly at Los Alamos, Alamagordo, and other laboratories scattered around the United States.

The rough position of the landing site was plotted, and Air Force technicians immediately rushed to the area and placed a guard around it. The machine was dismantled secretly, and

carted off to a scientific laboratory for detailed inspection. Sixteen bodies were reported to have been taken from the ship. They were between 36 and 42 in. in height, but perfect in all other respects. They were not little green men, or one-eyed monsters. They were little, to be sure, but they looked exactly like small human beings.

But it was the description of the ship that intrigued me. It was circular, or saucer-like, with a circular cabin set in the centre. The overall dimension was found to be a fraction under 100 ft in diameter, the exact measurement was 99.99 ft. From outer tip of the circular wing to the bottom of the saucer, measuring in an imaginary vertical line, was 27 in. The round cabin was 18 ft across and 72 in. in height. Forty-five in. of the cabin were exposed above the outer rim of the saucer. There were portholes around this area, and the instrument panel consisted of rows of push-buttons.

The second UFO landed near one of the proving grounds in Arizona. This also had 16 small bodies inside. This ship was not so large as the first, and had a diameter of 72 ft. In all other respects it was similar to the 99.99-ft ship.

The third UFO came down in Paradise Valley, above Phoenix, Arizona. This one had a crew of two, who were also dead. The diameter was 36 ft, with all other measurements in proportion to the larger models.

Now what use can we make of this information? Until now, we have had to take Mr Scully's word that his reports are true, and that one of the top scientists in the United States was his informer. (This scientist was supposedly in charge of magnetic research during World War II).

First of all, we will study the comparatively small area in which the vehicles came to grief — Arizona and north-western New Mexico. A glance at the diagrams in Chapter 19 and maps of this area will show that the first ship to crash was more than probably navigating along the grid segmental track which passes through the aerial positions at the Oregon vortex, Aztec and the Puye Ruins in New Mexico. This track is crossed at right angles by the track which passes through the old aerial position of Arizona Crater. In other words, any vehicle which happened to use either of these grid tracks, would almost certainly come to grief because, on one of them, a grid aerial had exploded and didn't exist any more. On the other, one of the aerials was damaged causing out-of-phase emissions to be broadcast, as evidenced by the Oregon vortex.

At the point where these two tracklines crossed, harmful radiation would almost certainly be set up because of the out-of-phase emissions of the grid. Even if the saucer itself were not unduly affected, the crew would probably be killed by radiations which would upset the gravity-type shield around the ship itself.

Coming from the west, the UFO ended up on a position coinciding with the time-line built into the system between the Aztec ruins, and the ruin near Santa Cruz (New Mexico), after passing over the cross-point of the two tracks (Diagram 10). The other two vehicles ended up in the Arizona Desert and Paradise Valley, above Phoenix, after possibly coming from the north and passing over the crosspoint. The distance apart on the ground of the two smaller ships, would depend on the velocity and altitude of each as they passed over the disturbed track crosspoint.

One year later, for three days, an estimated 500 UFOs were seen by the majority of the citizens of the township of Farmington, New Mexico. Reports indicate that these UFOs were carrying out complicated manoeuvres near the spot where the first saucer crashed at Aztec. From these movements it would appear that some sort of organised project was being undertaken, and my opinion is that urgent repairs were being carried out to the grid at this point.

A headline in the *Farmington Daily Times* of 18 March, 1950, read: "HUGE SAUCER ARMADA JOLTS FARMINGTON". It was the managing editor, Walter Rogal, who gave the news. He reported that half the town's population of 5,000 were certain that they had seen spaceships, or something similar, maneuvering at colossal speeds through the skies on the previous day. The estimates of the number of craft varied, but the maximum was about 500. The vehicles milled around in the sky, and at times they darted away at fantastic speeds. They were described as silvery discs about the size of a B29, and there were many reports that one of them was red in colour, as if it were the leader, or co-ordinator of the project. They were said to travel about 10 times faster than a jet-plane, and frequently made right-angle turns. Sometimes they would approach each other head-on, and at the last second, one would change direction at right-angles downwards, and the other at right-angles upwards. During these manoeuvres, I believe that they were carrying out a type of surveying project, so that the replacement aerials could be positioned correctly. They were definitely saucer-like, because they flew on edge, sideways, and every possible angle, and this made it easy to observe their shape.

Well, there we have the first piece of evidence which suggests that Mr Scully was telling the truth. If a saucer were going to crash, this area was certainly the place where it was going to happen. It is unlikely that Mr Scully would have picked such an appropriate area on the grid structure if he were perpetrating a hoax.

The rest of the evidence is more intriguing still, particularly the measurements of the saucers themselves. They were given in feet and inches, and the diameters were reported as 99.99 ft, 72 ft and 36 ft. I take it from the first figure of 99.99 ft, that these measurements were very accurate. If Mr Scully invented them, why choose such precise ones? Why not 100 ft and leave it at that?

To begin with, let us theorise, and see if we can help Mr Scully to prove his claims. First of all, the measurements must be converted to grid equivalents. As I have shown elsewhere, a grid foot is slightly larger than an ordinary foot, as we measure it, the conversion being 6080–6083, that is 6,000 grid ft in one minute of arc or nautical mile.

Thus the diameters of these UFOs in Venusian or Martian feet, depending on the place of origin, equal:

No. 1. 98.650 ft; No. 2. 71.028 ft; No. 3. 35.514 ft.

I have used an average figure of 6,081.5 ft in one nautical mile. According to the theory, the discs should be constructed to certain harmonic diameters, so that when they resonate or spin within the field of the grid, a harmonic reaction is set up which causes them to be displaced in space time. Possibly they tend to veer off at a tangent to the curvature of space itself, if that is at all comprehensible.

I checked the diameters in grid equivalents I had calculated from the saucers, with the maths tables, and could see no apparent connection. I had a sleep on it, and the next evening found the factor I was looking for. I was positive, if the measurements were correct, then I *must* be able to find some connection with grid values and harmonics.

The missing link was the value of the *reciprocal* of the speed of light harmonic squared. That is, the reciprocal of the grid speed of light harmonic 1439. The harmonic equals 695 squared, or 4830 to four figures. The reason for this is a little obscure, but I decided to add the value of .483 feet to the UFO diameters to see what happened. If a piece of a jigsaw looks right but doesn't fit, you turn it round until it does. At first I had tried a combination or the harmonic 44 or 44°. This is the harmonic that

gives the 2640 co-ordinate which appears to be present when any reactions occur in relation to the grid. I had added .44 and .044 together, and this gave me a value of .484 for the required missing harmonic. This was very close to the value I required, and at first I believed I had found the solution. I had checked the square of the reciprocal of the speed of light, as above, and noticed that the harmonic values were very near to each other (484–483). A little more thought and I realised I was working to an accuracy of only four figures. Therefore, this value of 44 could quite possibly be 4.391 in harmonic values if the true figure were calculated on a computer. If we add 4.391 and 43.91, this would give us a value of 48.301, or near enough to harmonic 483 which we require. We now have a figure which gives us the square of the speed of light reciprocal, and also a possible connection with our 44 or 2640 harmonic. As a matter of interest, the hyperbolic tangent of 4.391 is 999695, or close to it. Could this be the point where an electron is passing tangentally from our space, or from physical matter, to the anti-matter side of existence? Could a so-called photon of light be emitted when an electron passes the point –in space where it becomes an anti-electron? I believe that matter and anti-matter are formed from the same photons and electrons, the spiralling motions of an electron through space causing it to pass through alternate positive and negative stages of existence. That would mean that physical matter manifests itself in pulses, with anti-matter being formed between these pulses. During an anti-matter cycle or pulse, a photon of light is manifested within our physical world if the diameter of the spiral is increased or decreased during the change to the positive or negative side. In other words, light is the absence of matter. I believe this theory would explain the balance which exists between both types of matter, and the linkage causing the dependence of one or the other.

Possibly, if an electron could be observed with the naked eye, we would find that the circular motion is partly an illusion. What probably happens is that the electron is carrying out a spiral track, and it only manifests as matter after every second spiral through 360°. Thus, there is an apparent gap in the spiral track displaced at 90° after every revolution through 360°. If a spiral spring can be imagined with planes passing at right angles through it at every 360° of turn, this would be an analogy. We would then take every second turn of the spiral to be the path of our electron in physical space.

The lapse between the peaks of each pulse spiral would be

the basis of our time continuum. If the frequency of the spiralling motion were increased or decreased, the lapse between the peaks would vary accordingly, thus causing a variation in time, and in the speed of light. This suggests that the speed of light and time, as they are both directly dependent on each other, are not constant. Both depend on the rate of interaction of the fields between two or more bodies in space. Sun-Earth, Sun-Mars, etc.

This is just another bone for the experts to chew on. Nobody has yet explained just what connects matter and anti-matter, so I might as well toss in my theory as another point of argument.

There are other factors we can consider in dealing with the size of the allegedly captured saucers. By adding the value $695^2$, or 483 harmonic, to the direct diameter of each saucer, we now have a measurement which allows for the curvature of the disc.

(a) 98.65 + .483 = 99.133 effective grid feet across curvature.

(b) 71.028 + .483 = 71.511 effective grid feet across curvature.

(c) 35.514 + .483 = 35.997 effective grid feet across curvature.

To analyse No 1 disc, we first calculate the radius of the curvature, as it is this radius harmonic which will set up the reacting forces when the vehicle is made to rotate, thus causing a spherical or conic range of influence about the ship.

The radius of No 1 = 49.566 grid ft.

Dealing in harmonics:

49.566 = 49° 34′

Log of tangent 49° 34′ = .0695

Harmonic 695 = reciprocal 1439 (the increased harmonic of speed of light-grid)

49° 34′ = 178440 seconds of arc

Log of 178440 = 25155 harmonic

25155 = harmonic of normal gravity acceleration equivalent of 25.155 grid ft/new second/new second.

Log of 49.566 = 1.6951

The harmonic radian of 4956 = radian .49538 + .00022 (½ 44 harmonic or .49560 slightly less)

Radian .49538 = 8° 23′

8° 23′ = 1703′

1703 = Harmonic of Earth mass
Direct diameter of saucer = 98.65 grid ft
Log of 9695 = 9865 harmonic

So we can see without any doubt that this particular vehicle is constructed in such a manner that the disc sets up harmonics which have a reaction with the increased speed of light harmonic of 1439, and the normal Earth gravity acceleration equivalent of 25155 — plus a mass reaction with the Earth itself of 1703 harmonic. When the disc is made to spin, something has to give.

It is quite obvious that the calculations would not have been possible unless somebody had made accurate measurements. I am convinced that Mr Scully was correct when he claimed that scientists had a UFO in their possession. Where is it at this moment? Have the scientists found out how it works? This is a difficult question, because I feel the task of solving the mathematics would be almost impossible unless the grid system was also discovered and accepted, and from which the equivalents could be calculated. I cannot believe that I am the only one in the world to have discovered the grid pattern. Compared to a top mathematician, I'm still in kindergarten. And, of course, with no real evidence to the contrary, some of the UFOs we see may have been man-made?

The smaller UFOs of 71.028 grid ft and 35.514 grid ft must also conform to the theory, if it is true that three vehicles were captured. The harmonic combinations used to construct these vehicles are a little more obscure. As the larger vehicle was exactly twice the diameter of the other, it is quite obvious that the same basic harmonics could apply to both, the larger being twice the harmonic of the smaller. At the moment, I am still attempting to solve the combinations completely.

We will attempt a part-solution of disc No 2, and assume that anything we find will also apply to disc No 3, as a half harmonic.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| So, disc | = | 71.028 grid feet diameter |
| | + | .483 = $695^2$ harmonic |
| | | 71.511 effective diameter for reaction |
| Radius | | = 35.755 grid ft |
| Log of 3576 | = | .5534 |
| Cube of harmonic 5534 | = | 1695 |
| Harmonic radian .35755 | = | 20° 29′ 10″ |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | = | 1229.166′ |
| Cube of 1229.166 | = | 1860 to four figures |
| Log 186 | = | 2695 |
| Disc diameter | = | 71.028 ft |
| Reciprocal 71028 | = | 1407 |
| 1407 | = | harmonic of displacement factor of earth axis from vertical to orbital plane = 1407 minutes of arc. |

That will do to begin with, and there is probably plenty more to find when time permits. But this is enough evidence for the time being to prove that the vehicles do exist and are probably filed away in a "MOST SECRET" filing-cabinet.

Another small piece of evidence is the type of control panel found in the UFOs. It appears logical that if a type of squared grid pattern were used for navigation, then all that would be necessary to travel automatically from A to B, would be to punch out a series of co-ordinates on such a panel, each main aerial position being specially coded for this purpose.

I believe that information on captured vehicles should be made available for comprehensive and detailed study. If the few who have examined a crashed UFO cannot fathom all the answers, then it should be permissible for anyone to receive sufficient information so that he can work independently on the mysteries of these alien craft. Given an opportunity, someone might eventually be able to duplicate the flight of one of these machines, and then the whole universe could be open to us.

So far it would seem, the Saucerians have no warlike intent. It should be possible for us to emulate their behaviour and then our journeys between the stars could be magnificent adventures to extend our knowledge of the boundless wonder of infinity.

# 8

# ATOMIC TESTS AND THE UFO GRID

I HAD NO REASON WHATSOEVER to suspect that atomic testing and atom bombs and the like, had any connection with UFOs or with the grid system, until I was checking some measurements on my polar map.

I had a pair of dividers set at the grid gravity harmonic of 2,545.5 nautical miles, and I was busy checking various measurements from the main aerial positions of a polar square. I noticed during a sweep of the dividers over the map that Hiroshima appeared to be on a gravity co-ordinate from an aerial position. I did not immediately realise the significance of this, brushing it off as a coincidence, but some time later, I began to have second thoughts. So far, my hunches had paid surprising dividends; maybe atomic tests were directly connected with the grid in some way?

The laws of geometry and mathematics are unbreakable, and if Einstein is correct then the laws that bind the structure of an atom together are the same as the laws that create the gravitational forces which hold our solar system together. The relative motions caused by the geometries of our space-time continuum are manifest as gravitational forces. We talk of magnetic attraction or gravity attraction when, in fact, bodies do not attract each other in that sense at all. The illusion of attraction is caused by the relative accelerations of the atomic structures of the bodies. If the acceleration of one body is greater than that of another, relative to space, then it will tend to move towards the other body, if it is within the vicinity of the wave motions or fields which form the body.

If we use this theory, the nucleus and electrons of an atom are bound together in the same manner. The electrons are not kept in orbit about the nucleus because of magnetic attraction, in the sense in which we generally accept that term. The components of the atom are formed by a series of wave motions in space which combine at various spatial points to build up what, to us, is a physical structure. The relative motions of these spatial points form the nucleus and orbiting electrons.

I spent a few days mulling this over and came to the conclusion that, if we want to move from one point in space to another, or be destructive and dismantle an atom, then the logical answer is to arrange a geometric situation where either some or all of these relative motions are balanced by a negative or contrary motion, or completely cancelled out. If we set up a geometrical opposition to some of the motions, then we would cause movement in space-time; a gravitational motor, and I believe this is what the grid achieves. But what would happen if we cancelled out all the relative motions which make up the particles of an atom, in an instant in time? I believe the particles would immediately cease to exist so far as we are concerned. For that instant of time all the particles of the atom would have zero movement in relation to our particular space and we, in fact, would leave the bits behind us as our physical world continued in its movement away from that spatial point.

If we are to set up this geometric space-time parlour trick, what geometric standards are we to use as our basis of construction? There is only one logical system to which we can look for our standard, and this is the solar system.

Our immediate physical universe is formed by the geometric relationship of the Sun and the planets of our solar system. In any other star system in space, the same laws would be followed but different values would have to be given to the geometries, due to the different relative motions, mass, etc., which these systems have in relation to our own, and this is one reason why we will never be able to measure the bounds of our complete universe. We cannot apply our standards to something outside our own particular system. Some universal standard will have to be found which can be applied to any planetary system. Either that, or a universal mathematical means of conversion to our standards.

All right, we now have our parlour trick all ready to demonstrate, but we need a name for it. How about *Atom Bomb*? (That's a name no one will easily forget). We are now ready for testing, but the parlour is too small. We have constructed this thing to the geometric principles which govern our solar system. Can we pick a position at any point on our globe and find that these geometric principles apply? Unfortunately we cannot, because certain conditions must be fulfilled and we must arrange to have our device at a particular point on the Earth's surface at a particular time before we can expect any reaction from it. This is because we are dealing with geometric harmonics; that is, there will be only a certain number of spatial points which will be harmonically in tune, geometrically, on the Earth in relation to the solar system

at a given instant of time. To set up a harmonic opposition to physical matter in our solar system we must pick a spatial point in the system at an instant of time which is geometrically in tune with the particular harmonic opposition we have arranged by our parlour trick. This is very complicated, so let us try a rough analogy.

We are all probably familiar with those simple wire puzzles we played with as a child (or as an adult, if you have a mind like mine). They consisted of wire nails twisted into similar geometric shapes which could be taken apart only if the two pieces were in a certain relationship to each other. The gaps in the nails were so arranged that only one geometric set of circumstances would allow the nails to be joined or parted.

Think of the solar system as one of the nails, and the other as an atom within the system. The geometric gaps are the harmonics we wish to match with each other. The gaps only occur at fixed points on either nail. Now we have to remove the atom from the solar system. To do this, we have to arrange a situation where the gaps are positioned in harmony with each other, in relation to space and time, so that they can slip apart.

We can do this in two ways:

1. Analyse the situation, and arrange the two pieces geometrically at a point in time so that there is no further cohesion between them.
2. Juggle the two pieces in our hands for long enough and hope that at some point in time an accidental geometrical relationship will occur, and the two nails will fall apart. As a child, I usually found this method the easier; I didn't have to think so hard.

Our first alternative is similar to the problem we have with our atom bomb. We analyse the situation, and find a point on the Earth's surface over or within which we can set up our bomb at a calculated point in time when the geometric harmonic will occur.

The second alternative is similar to what has occurred in the past, when certain grid points have lined up in a geometrical relationship in space, and caused an explosion resulting in a crater, due to the instability of the grid.

Now that I had propounded this theory how could I prove it? It was at this time that the French were about to begin a series of atomic tests on an insignificant little Pacific atoll called Mururoa. Here was a test case in our own backyard.

Out came my maps, and I found the pin point of land called Mururoa at latitude 22°.

22° = half harmonic of 44° = 2,640 minutes of arc.
2640 = connecting link between mass and speed of light as shown in the mathematics of the grid section.

The distance in nautical miles, or minutes of arc, between Mururoa Island and the grid aerial photographed by the survey ship *Eltanin,* off the coast of South America, is 2,640 nautical miles.

Coincidence?

The distance from Mururoa Island to the U.S. scientific electronic listening post at Blenheim, New Zealand is 2,640 nautical miles.

Coincidence?

Angle between these two co-ordinates is 60°.

Coincidence?

The bomb is now set up on a geometric position on the Earth's surface, and now they have to make it go bang. Another small problem presents itself here. The position they have picked must have a certain geometrical relationship to the solar system as a whole, at an instant of time. How to arrange this? They must have the position in a certain relationship with the Sun itself, at a split instant of time. This time cannot be calculated, because they are dealing with the curved trajectories in space of all the atomic particles involved. They can calculate mathematically within a minute fraction of a second when the geometric harmonic will take place, but they find it impossible to calculate the exact instant. The mathematical expression of pi comes into this, and this is an expression which has a fraction which cannot be calculated to finality, even if one had a computer on the job for 20 years.

There is a simple answer, however, and that is to set up the bomb, and arm it to go off when the Sun passes through the required geometric point. The newspapers warn us that the tests will be carried out over a series of months, so we sit back with a set of astro tables and paper on which to calculate Sun positions, and wait for the results. When the first start coming in, we must confess to a certain excitement. What began as a theory is proving in actuality to be perfectly correct. We have cracked a code that the atom bomb countries have long tried to hide.

I give you now the dates of the French tests, and the Sun positions for both their successes and failures. If you would like to test my findings for yourself, you will have to turn to Table 3 where I have set them out in detail. On their own, the dates and Sun positions do not mean very much, but it saves cluttering up the pages with figures, and you can get on with the story.

> 3 July 1966. A successful atom bomb test at Mururoa. At the instant of explosion, the Sun was on a latitude 2,695 nautical miles, or minutes of arc, north of Mururoa Island. We see immediately that the grid speed of light reciprocal of 695 is built into this 2695 figure, and also that 2695 is built into the grid structure as a harmonic distance between resultant grid pole C and the corner aerial positions. Reference to Table 3 completes my findings.
>
> 19 July 1966. Successful test, with the Sun on a latitude 2,569.5 nautical miles, or minutes of arc, north of Mururoa Island. Again, we see that the harmonic speed of light reciprocal of 695 is built into this figure of 2569.5.

Reference to Table 3 will show how the gravity values have been balanced, and the atoms in the experiment, therefore, have ceased to exist. Bravo! Fanfare of the *Marseillaise,* and General de Gaulle steams out to Mururoa to witness a further test arranged for 10 September, when the sun would be 1,625 nautical miles north of the test site.

Something went wrong this time, and the thing was a fizzer, but it is doubtful if the General can be blamed for this. Perhaps this combination of site and Sun are incompatible, but the scientists were very cunning because they had slung their infernal machine on a balloon. Maybe this was because they could float it south and try again. Another attempt was made on the following day, and it was another damp squib. Perhaps all the General could enjoy was the Sun, and I doubt if his scientists enjoyed anything. Obviously, the co-ordinates would not match, and the only thing to do was to blame the weather.

Monday, 12 September. President de Gaulle still waiting patiently, and the scientists on tenterhooks, in case their monster plays up again. The Sun is 1,580 nautical miles north. *Boom*! *Boom*! *Magnifique*!

A hug and a kiss on each cheek by the President, and medals all round to show off to the grandchildren. Then he steams off to make immediate arrangements to visit Russia. *"Vive la France. A nous le boom*. We can now all be friends".

There were two more successful tests in September and October, 1966, and the programme continued in 1967. In Table 3 you will find I have included the figures for one American test in Nevada, and my theory would still seem to fit the facts.

At the end of 1966, the Chinese obliged by letting off their biggest cracker so far; one might say they saw the new year in with a bang. News from that quarter is sparse, so I can only

assess what happened from very limited press reports, plus bits and pieces of general knowledge about the area.

There is a belief that the Tibetans have long possessed many secrets denied to ordinary men, and that for centuries their ancient records have been hidden in the monastery at Lhasa. It has also been said that among the scientific writings so jealously guarded by the monks, have been the secrets of the atom. It has been suggested that this was the reason for the Chinese invasion of Tibet. Whether they found what they were looking for will probably never be known, and it is of no real consequence now. They have the bomb, and that is all that matters – to the Chinese, anyhow.

What is of interest is the site they chose in the Lop Nor Basin. They realised this would be an area free of disturbances, but they also knew it was one of the few sites where they could be certain of success. This site was on the meridian which passes through the north geographic pole and the Potala at Lhasa.

The Potala monastery is approximately one mile west of Lhasa. Built on a large outcrop of solid rock, the temple-like structure towers over the surrounding countryside, with a majesty which is all its own. The walls are pure white and slope inwards, giving an illusion of reaching for the stars. The central and highest portion is built from red stone, and was the living quarters of the Dalai Lama, or high priest, of this ancient order of Tibetan monks.

It is alleged that beneath the Potala there are miles of tunnels and catacombs within which are stored centuries of knowledge, and the past history of Man. The Dalai Lama has been the guardian of this knowledge, but the Chinese wanted it, and they invaded Tibet to secure it. The Dalai Lama was forewarned, however, and when he escaped it is said he took the most precious of these records with him.

By whatever means the Chinese discovered the complexities of the atom bomb, there is no doubt they were successfully solved, and China joined the other world powers with this knowledge on the 28 December 1966.

In Table 2 I have set out my mathematical findings, and for good measure, I have also included those for Hiroshima and Nagasaki. So that no one may say I am selecting only the sites that fit my theories, I have also taken a look at Los Alamos, America's most famous atomic breeder station. And so that Russia will not feel neglected, I have dared to stray into her testing area at Semi Palatink. Have a look at the figures in Table 2, and I think you'll be surprised at what a little digging can do.

I said this book was about Unidentified Flying Objects, and I have mentioned that it was only by chance I became involved in atomic bomb testing. In both cases, my theories and mathematics have been obtained mainly by a lot of sifting and delving, and searching for the possible from among all the impossible. In dealing with UFOs, there is as yet no real watertight proof of my arguments. In dealing with atomic bombs, however, the proof does exist and is there for you to see. Scientists have all the answers to my conjectures here, and if this information were released, as it could be, then the world would be a much happier place.

Until I am informed officially otherwise, I will maintain that the destruction of an atom depends on the geometric position of the triggering device, and the geometric position of the Sun.

Is it possible to fight an atomic war on this basis? The whole thing would be completely illogical because both countries involved would naturally have computers calculating in advance just where and when each and every bomb would have to be placed if it was to explode. It is interesting to note that the American scientists can calculate in advance when the Chinese will detonate a bomb. If someone were stupid enough to push the button and start a war, then the country with the best defence would probably be the victor. Probably this is the reason for deploying submarines around the world, well stocked with atomic rockets. They could wait undetected over a long period, and fire their rockets as the Sun moved into position.

In the event of a war, the combatant nations would possess sufficient atomic weapons to annihilate the enemy many times over. They would be able to compute in advance the geometric positions and times of attack. Thus, the balance of power is sufficient to deter a war until such time as one side develops a reliable means of defence. Only under these conditions, would any atomic war be logical. It is interesting to note that this fact is being argued by the major powers at this very time. The cost of such a defensive system is prohibitive, but if one side can overcome this, and build a system, then the other must try to follow suit so as to restore the balance. Utilise the powers of the Saucerians, and we may have the whole universe to travel in. Our Earth will then be such a small place, it won't be worth while blowing it up, and the simple, peaceloving members of mankind can potter around and enjoy it.

I read recently in an American magazine that someone had had the audacity to ask the USA Defence Department why it was necessary to have a parachute on an atomic bomb. The answer

was: "To slow it up, of course". Now this may seem reasonable, at first glance, *if it were an ordinary bomb*. But that's not the case. This type of bomb has to be dropped with super accuracy, and how could it function accurately if it were drifting in the wind suspended under a parachute?

My guess is that the bomb has to be dropped on a pinpoint geometric position and during a certain instant of time, if it is to explode. If it is dropped off-target, then it cannot explode. This has already occurred in crashed planes, the most spectacular of which was the Spanish incident. No bang, but a fantastically frantic search to locate the missing bomb.

I think the most logical way for a foreign power to prevent a device falling into the hands of the wrong people, in case of a plane crash or other incident, would be to have a substantial conventional charge of explosive incorporated in the bomb, which could explode the weapon without triggering the atomic section. To do this before the bomb hit the ground, would require a means of slowing it up very considerably — hence the parachute, which was very much in evidence in the photographs of the bomb lifted from Spanish waters.

The intriguing thing about all this is that the circumstantial evidence which has been unearthed on the ways and means to explode an atom bomb was found by the armchair study of UFOs.

The importance of this is, what is the true answer? Do the scientists really know the reason for UFO activity? Or have they got only half the story, and are frantically searching for the rest? Let us hope they will be honest, and give us the true facts as soon as possible.

The whole truth will prevent fear and panic; it is the shadowy world of not knowing that is dangerous.

# 9

# EARTHQUAKES AND ATOM TESTS

I HAVE PROVED, I hope, that there is an apparent connection with the UFO grid system and atomic tests. The next logical step, I felt, was to see if any possible connection could be established between atomic tests, earthquakes and other so-called natural phenomena.

Study the records, and you will find that the number of serious earthquakes is on the increase. In recent years this increase has been estimated to be in the vicinity of 400 per cent. Perhaps it is only coincidental that this increase has occurred during the same period of extensive atomic testing. I think I have found some circumstantial evidence that suggests that the two have a connection.

I turned first to the experiments of Michael Faraday. He found that the Earth's atmosphere had magnetic properties. This is due to the oxygen it contains, and variations in temperature have a direct effect on this property. To quote the great physicist himself: "Space, void of matter, admits of the transmission of magnetic force through it. Paramagnetic or diamagnetic bodies either increase or diminish the degree in which the transmission takes place. Thus, their influence I have expressed by the phrase: 'magnetic conducting power'. The atmosphere is, by the oxygen it contains, a paramagnetic medium, and has its conducting force greatly diminished by elevation of temperature. . . ."

Faraday found that the magnetic properties of the atmosphere were altered by the passage of the Sun. He states: "All the magnetic lines passing through this heated and expanded air, surrounded by other air not so much heated, will because of its being a worse magnetic conductor than the latter, tend to open out; and the mass of heated air, as a whole, will assume the condition of diamagnetic polarity".

A diamagnetic body is one through which lines of magnetic force are passing, and which does not, by their action, assume the usual magnetic state of iron or lodestone. A paramagnetic body *will* assume a magnetic state. Faraday also stated that the lines of magnetic force which issue from the Earth more or less

suddenly, according to the amount of inclination, are held beneath by a force of location; and because of the unchanging action of the Earth in respect to atmospheric effect, are restrained more or less from alteration beneath during the changing action of the atmosphere. Also, due to the nature of magnetic force, any disturbance of the magnetic lines will have an effect all over the Earth instantly or at the speed of light.

Because of oxygen, the air as a whole is a magnetic medium of no small power. If the oxygen is lost, then the atmosphere will also lose its magnetic properties.

Faraday also carried out experiments to try and determine the forces exerted by magnetic properties of the atmosphere. He found that one-third of a cubic inch of oxygen could exert a force equal to a tenth of a grain, subject to the action of the powerful magnet he was using. From this he deduced that the enormous sum of oxygen present in only a few cubic miles of heated or cooled atmosphere, can compensate for the great difference of magnetic force, and by a change in place *cause currents or winds,* having their origin in magnetic power. That is to say, if the balance of magnetic conductivity of the atmosphere is disturbed by something which raises the temperature in a certain locality, then the atmosphere will tend to rearrange itself to restore the balance, and in the process will cause currents or winds.

In such a case, Faraday argues, there should be a relation of magnetism to storms, and the magnetic force of the Earth would vary with the mechanical adjustments and variations of the atmosphere. Faraday did not have the privilege, or otherwise, of considering the effects of atom tests, but from his fundamental experiments we can make certain deductions. If we can produce a sudden great change of temperature in a large mass of the atmosphere, we can also produce a sudden great change in its magnetic conductivity.

This could very well cause a certain amount of strain on the Earth's crust in the areas where the biggest disturbance occurs in the magnetic force lines. The magnetic lines will tend to expand or contract in the atmosphere, but where the lines enter the Earth's crust, there will be a definite resistance to the change. A slow change over a large area would probably cause little reaction; an almost instant change of tension over a small area might mean a shifting of the Earth's crust. In an earthquake-prone area, already more pronounced.

A nuclear explosion is the biggest man-made disturber of the atmosphere yet experienced. Otto Berzins, in his book *Nuclear*

*Weapons,* explains that during the disruption of an atomic device at a height, say, of 2,000 ft, and with a power yield of 20 kilotons, the diameter of the fireball after one millionth of a second, expands to about 90 ft, and the temperature falls from approximately that at the Sun's core to 300,000°C (540,000°F); the air around the bomb heats up to incandescence, and the light flash can be seen at a distance of over 100 miles. In about one fifteenth of a second, the diameter of the fireball increases to about 600 ft, and the temperature decreases to 3,000–4,000°C. After about one second, the fireball reaches its largest dimension, about 900 ft in diameter.

The thermal radiation from an air burst, moving outwards from the detonation centre, spreads over an ever-increasing area. On their way through the air the rays are scattered or absorbed by the dust particles, oxygen, nitrogen and water molecules present in the air.

In writing of the 20-kilotons Nagasaki explosion, Berzins writes that the heat produced on the ground immediately below the burst was approximately 3,000°C, and the resulting intense thermal radiation caused death from burns to exposed people at distances up to three-quarters of a mile from ground zero. Skin burns from thermal radiation were experienced at a distance up to two and a half miles from ground zero.

He also states that in each nuclear explosion over Japan, several square miles were devastated. With a nuclear explosion of megaton range, the area damaged would be many times larger. With a bomb power of 20 megatons (equivalent to 20 million tons of TNT) and an explosion at a height of about 8,000 ft, all dwellings in an area of about 80 square miles would probably collapse completely. In addition, severe damage would probably be caused within 200 square miles, and light damage within some 1,000 square miles.

Presumably a 20-megatons bomb is now hardly more than a fire-cracker, and the big thinkers are talking about 100 megatons and upwards. If one of these babies is released what of the equivalent thermal radiation and heating of the atmosphere? If Faraday could detect daily variations in the magnetic conductivity of the atmosphere which were due to the passage of the Sun over the surface, what sort of effects can we expect when we create man-made hell in an instant of time over thousands of square miles of land or sea, which would burn out all the oxygen in the area?

I hope the big thinkers have thought really big in their endeavours to fry us all at once. With an explosion of sufficient magnitude, the Earth's magnetic field must immediately be disrupted

within the radius of the initial fireball, and the reaction would be carried around the world. As the radiation expands and the searing heat is dispersed over a wide area, tons of oxygen will be burned up. Plus this, the magnetic field will be further disturbed, not only in the immediate vicinity, but thousands of miles away in other parts of the world. Shock waves would travel out from the centre of the explosion through the magnetic field at the speed of light, causing tension in the Earth's crust. As Einstein says, the magnetic, electrical and gravitational fields, all stem from the same fundamental laws of Nature, so it is not unreasonable to suppose that by giving a sudden colossal jolt to the magnetic field, we can also expect a similar disturbance with the gravitational field which is co-existent with it. The surface shock wave would travel out from the centre of atomic disruption in an ever-increasing circular wave front.

Earlier in this chapter I said there were records to prove an increase of 400 per cent in earthquakes since the period of atomic testing. I would now like to extend my thinking to see if there is any connection between atomic test sites and the increase in earthquakes. According to my theory, I have already found an apparent connection with the UFO grid and atomic explosions. Extending this a little farther, could we expect measurements from the test sites to the earthquake areas to have some association with grid values?

Let us investigate some earthquakes which occurred during the French atomic tests at Mururoa Atoll in 1966.

Newspaper headlines, 23 August 1966:

"EAST TURKEY ROCKED AGAIN BY SHARP TREMOR.
SHOCKS TERRIFY QUAKE SURVIVORS".

This was the second major earthquake in this area in a matter of days. One of the newspaper accounts gives the following details:

"New tremors yesterday brought terror to stunned survivors of the devastating Turkish earthquake in which the death toll is expected to exceed 3,000. The five-minute 'quake on Saturday wiped at least 20 mountain villages off the map, and laid waste four provinces in the arid eastern part of the country. The earth buckled and broke into a catastrophic wave that rolled across the provinces of Erzerum, Mos, Bingol and Bitlis in Eastern Anatolia near the borders of the Soviet Union, Persia and Iraq. . . ." A full two-column account of the disaster then follows.

On the surface of the Earth, Mururoa Atoll in the Pacific and some mountain villages in East Turkey are a very long way apart, but at least I had some pretty accurate latitudes and longitudes

from which to work. The earthquake rolled across the countryside from the vicinity of Erzerum to an area around Bitlis. I started off, therefore, at latitude 40°, longitude 41° east near Erzerum. I also knew from the newspaper account that the 'quake was felt for a distance of approximately 90 nautical miles. I then measured the distance from Mururoa Atoll in a great circle track which passes through the north geographical pole to the point near Erzerum. My findings gave me a distance of 9720 minutes of arc and a radian of .0264 which on the grid is a harmonic of 2640. I have already discussed this figure, but further importance will be placed on it in the concluding chapters.

This harmonic of 2640 could have been chance, but at the same time as the Turkish earthquake a town in Japan called Matsushiro also suffered two strong earth tremors, and luckily in this area, no one was killed.

Reference to Table 1 will indicate, I hope, that the possible connection between atom tests and earthquakes cannot be ignored, and the radian arrived at is a harmonic reciprocal of the grid gravity factor.

The scientists tell us that for every particle of matter in our physical world, there is a particle of anti-matter, or matter of opposite charge or polarity. In theory, this has to be so to have equilibrium. Although we can perceive, by mathematics and theory, that such anti-particles must exist and possibly form an anti-world as it were to our own, we naturally cannot see or touch any of this substance. We can only experiment in a laboratory and see the results of the collision of two such opposite charged particles. When a particle of matter, as we know it, collides with a particle of anti-matter, they mutually annihilate each other.

It would also seem reasonable to assume that if we cause an atomic disruption of a mass of material, such as uranium, plutonium, or anything else, then there must also be a disruption of the anti-particles of matter which co-exist with it, as the equilibrium is immediately destroyed.

Therefore, is it at all conceivable that when an atom bomb is exploded, there is a reaction at various points in our physical world due to the unbalance caused to the anti-particles affected by the annihilation of matter? The answer is surely, *most probable.* Where would this reaction take place? Could it be, as we have found from the grid, at the geometrical positions on our globe which have harmonic mathematical relationships with the point of initial disruption? A thought-provoking theory.

Could the exploding of an atom bomb cause a breakdown or collapse of the physical substances which form our world at these points? We could form a rough analogy by imagining a ton of sand tipped in a heap on the ground. Each grain of sand would represent an atom. If it were possible to remove instantly from this heap one million grains, what would happen? The heap would collapse into itself at various points from the surface, and cause a very miniature earthquake. It would tend to stabilise itself.

Could it be that the mathematical reciprocals of the gravity, mass and speed of light figures we have found are, in fact, the connections which must exist with anti-matter?

| | |
|---|---|
| Mass. | Anti-mass. |
| Light speed. | Anti-light speed. |
| Gravity acceleration. | Anti-gravity acceleration. |

I will let the mathematicians ponder on these thoughts as I am getting into deep water, and my boat is due to spring a leak any moment.

All of this could be chance, so I will check some other large earthquakes in another part of the world.

18 October 1966. Headline:

HIGH DEATH TOLL IN PERU 'QUAKE.

The report gives a mass of details covering the 60-minute tremor, and that the death toll was believed to be in the hundreds. The shake was felt up the whole coast of Peru, with the strength of 7 to 7.6 on the Richter scale. The epicentre was believed to be somewhere around Huacho on the coast. Another earthquake of larger intensity, was reported at the Colombian capital of Bogota at the same time.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Mururoa — Bogota | = | 4,216 nautical miles |
| 4216 | = | log of 2640 — the all-important harmonic |
| Mururoa — Huacho | = | 3,600 nautical miles |

This great circle measurement immediately shows a grid connection, the basis of the grid structure. I have found other earthquakes to be just 3,600 nautical miles from atom test sites.

I have checked many major earthquakes which have occurred in other parts of the world in recent years, and the results have been similar to the above; anybody can check them for themselves. With this knowledge it should be possible to pre-calculate dangerous areas, and warn the inhabitants of impending disaster.

In the same way, it should be possible to probe into the fundamental causes of all the hurricanes, torrential rains, tornadoes and similar disturbances, which are obviously on the increase, with a corresponding rise in loss of life and damage. I think this is a

clear indication that we are reaping the harvest of the bomb, and if we continue to disrupt the works of creation, then we must suffer the results. The sooner the scientists realise there are simpler ways of using the power of the atom, then the better for all concerned. To begin with, I suggest they may find the answers in the grid.

Two recent newspaper articles show that the first steps are being taken to carry Faraday's discoveries a stage farther. It has taken a long time.

*New Zealand Herald*, 30 November 1966.

FIREBALLS MAY GIVE CLUE TO TORNADO MYSTERY.

The air in tornadoes can whirl around at more than 400 miles an hour. The fact explains the destructiveness of the terrifying funnel of spinning air, but leaves the cause a puzzle. There is no satisfactory explanation of where the energy comes from.

And an American scientist, Dr B. Vonnegut and a professional photographer, Mr J. R. Weyer, have combined to produce a report published in *Science*, on a tornado which struck Toledo, Ohio, last year, and which suggests that *extremely powerful and peculiar electrical effects must be involved.*

Mr Weyer happened to be photographing lightning flashes from his window during a storm, and one of his pictures showed not lightning, but two glowing vertical pillars of light over Toledo. He had taken the picture just as the tornado was passing about 4 miles from his house. With Dr Vonnegut, who has a special interest in electrical processes in the atmosphere, he collected eyewitness reports of the tornado, many of which referred to extraordinary light effects. "A great wall of white came. There was hard wind and all white. I could not see through the white. . . . I saw something very bright, about the size of a basketball, 6 ft away from me, and about 5 ft off the ground. It was white, blue and yellow in colour, and coming slowly towards me. . . ."

Similar effects have been reported from some other tornadoes but the scientific study of these phenomena is extremely difficult. Tornadoes are relatively rare and shortlived. They are more frequent by day, which makes luminous phenomena difficult to see, and the observers tend to be under great physical and emotional stress.

Dr Vonnegut says that the evidence now points strongly to the presence of some kind of extremely powerful electrical activity in at least some tornadoes, and the question is whether the tornado produces the electrical forces, or the other way round. A large thunderstorm generates huge amounts of electrical energy, and

looks a promising source of power for driving the tornado vortex, but it is not yet clear how it could become funnelled into such a narrow region.

A Nassau scientist, Dr Vernon T. Roscow, also believes that tornadoes and the like are caused by electrical effects in the atmosphere. He believes that positive and negative charged clouds cause a high-speed flow of water droplets to flow between them, to produce the colossal power which drives these destructive whirling storms. Dr Roscow suggests that the vortices are formed by two active cloud masses which contain positive and negative water droplets, parallel to each other, and up to a mile apart. Positive water droplets will be attracted by a negatively charged cloud, and vice versa.

If the two counter-flowing streams occur side by side and approximately half a mile apart, the result is quite likely to be a tornado. The water droplets build up to speeds of 500 miles an hour, and the air between the two streams begins to circulate faster and faster. The funnel which is formed then begins to move one way or the other down the corridor between the clouds to collect a continuing stream of positive or negative particles.

This theory possibly accounts for the eerie light connected with tornadoes and waterspouts. As each positive droplet meets a negative droplet, a tiny spark is emitted which forms the glow. The terrifying roaring noise is also caused by this effect.

Dr Roscow intends to try and kill these tornadoes etc., by firing spools of wire between the active, oppositely charged clouds and so short-circuit them, enabling them to spend their energy in a harmless display of lightning before they can build up sufficiently to cause damage. Lots of luck, Doctor; this sounds a sport far more exciting than duck-shooting.

*Auckland Star,* 29 December 1966. "BIG 'QUAKE IN CHILE". "A prolonged severe earthquake rocked Northern Chile yesterday, causing heavy damage and casualties. The earthquake was said to be east of Antofagasta, which has slightly more than 100,000 inhabitants. A strong earthquake also shook the city of Mendoza in Western Argentina. First reports said there were no casualties. Mendoza is in the Andes, near the Argentine border of Chile".

This was the day after China exploded an atom bomb at its Lop Nor test site. According to a Chinese report, this test was "a great victory for the invincible thought of Mao Tse-Tung, and a new rich fruit of the great Proletarian Revolution". It was also "a great encouragement to the heroic Vietnamese people who are

waging the struggle against US aggression and for national salvation, and to all the revolutionary peoples of the world who are now engaged in heroic struggles, as well as an important contribution to the defence of world peace".

While they were thus glorifying each other in China, hundreds of unfortunate people in South America were buried alive. Rich fruit, indeed!

Everybody these days may be reading Mao Tse-Tung's books of glorious thoughts, but more practical reading would be a book that proves the connection between atom tests and the earthquakes that follow. If this testing does not cease, we may find eventually that our tired old world will split at the seams, and a new asteroid belt will be formed, and each one of us will have a small personal chunk of real estate to float around space on. It would be a lonely existence, but at least we would have the consolation of knowing we had no neighbours to bother us.

Peace, perfect Peace, through all Eternity. . . .

# 10

# VOLCANOES AND THE GRID

THE LARGEST EXPLOSIONS known to man in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries were the explosions at Krakatoa and Beziamanny. Out of curiosity, I checked the positions of both these places and found to my amazement that these volcanic disturbances also appeared to have been caused by the instability of the grid.

Scientists are still not certain just what does happen far below the surface of the Earth's crust to cause the conditions necessary for volcanic activity. Many theories have been put forward, but none completely explains all the facts about these mammoth disturbances. A volcano is very like a boil on the skin of the Earth; every now and again the pressure builds up deep inside this gigantic sore spot and it blows its top, spewing out rocks or lava to relieve the strain. Quite often, thunderstorms, lightning and other weird electrical effects, accompany the eruption, bringing torrential rain.

It has been noted by Japanese scientists that the magnetic field of the Earth is definitely altered in intensity and direction in the locality of a volcano just before and during an eruption. The question is, does volcanic activity produce the magnetic and electrical effects? Or do the magnetic and electrical disturbances cause volcanic activity?

Now that I have checked a few of these spots, I am inclined to think that the latter is the true explanation for the cause of the disturbance. The reason could be similar to that which caused the craters at Wolf Creek, Chub, etc. Possibly, in the case of the craters, only minor aerial positions relatively close to the surface, were affected. If an atomic type of explosion took place at these points, then the surface material would be blasted out and nothing more.

This is not so with a volcano. G. Gorshkov, a Russian scientist, discovered that in the case of Klyucheuskoi, possibly the highest volcano in Eurasia, there is a lenticular pocket of liquid, 25 to 30 kilometres long, and 10 to 20 thousand cubic kilometres

in volume, between 60 and 70 kilometres below the surface. This is the first volcano in the world to be scientifically investigated to calculate the depth of its reservoir of molten rock.

According to Haroun Tazieff, in his book *When the Earth Trembles*, until now geologists speculating on more or less arbitrary notions had believed that in general the volcanic foci were to be found in the Earth's crust, much nearer the surface. Gorshkov's discovery shows that liquid magma is found as deep as the base of the Earth's superficial crust, and even just under the Mohorovicic discontinuity.

Now this is a very strange thing. The plasma bowl of Mt Kilauea in Hawaii was found by seismometers to be about 55 kilometers below the surface. As the Earth's crust is only in the region of 14 kilometres below sea level at this point in the Pacific, the focal point, or plasma disturbance, of the Hawaiian volcano, is roughly 40 kilometres below the limits of the Earth's crust. As this region of the Earth is supposed to be in a fairly plastic state in comparison with the crust itself, no scientific cause can be found to create an area of fire and brimstone at this depth.

This leaves the field wide open for a new theory on volcanic origin. With due respect to the scientists engaged on this research, I offer a new theory based on the other theories put forward in this book.

We will assume that a volcano has a direct mathematical connection with the grid structure, as we have found with the large craters, such as Wolf Creek, etc. We will also assume that the two types of disturbance are similar in nature.

In the case of the cleanly formed, symmetrical craters, the geometrical formulae have been fulfilled at some period in time, due to the instability of the system, and the result has been an atomic-like explosion. Although the explosion was atomic, the annihilation has been almost perfectly completed, and very little radioactive residue, if any, has been left behind to give a clue to the cause. The aerial positions affected have been relatively close to the surface, and the completed mathematical formulae have been similar to those which our scientists use to explode atomic bombs. A clean bang has resulted, which has vapourised a few tons of earthly material, and the whole business is over and done with. In other words, if the same geometric alignment, in relation to the solar system as a whole, does occur again in the future, then no further disturbance will result at these points, as the aerial itself is destroyed.

The case of volcanic disturbance differs slightly. First of all, the aerials affected were probably of a major type in the system, and were constructed to a slightly different formula. Probably, also, they were placed much farther below the surface, in the region of 30 to 36 nautical miles.

The type of geometric formulae which have been fulfilled, in this case to start the reaction to form the volcanic plasma bowl, has been such that instead of causing instant atomic disruption, a fusion process has resulted, and a sort of atomic furnace has been established which slowly feeds on the surrounding rock strata. Every now and then, when the geometric alignment occurs, that is, when the Earth passes through certain geometric positions in relation to the Sun, at various points in time, the atomic fusion continually going on beneath the surface gets another large boost, and the volcano blows its top to vent the stupendous pressures built up in the Earth. This could mean that no volcano is ever completely dormant. Possibly certain types of geometric alignment occur only after very long periods of time; others, as in the case of Mt Etna, etc., occur at frequent intervals.

We will study a few of the better known volcanoes and check their geometric relationship with the grid structure. If any connection can be found with the mass, gravity acceleration and speed of light figures of the grid, then there is the possibility that my theory of the formation of a volcano may be correct.

*Krakatoa*. Here was the greatest volcanic eruption in the last 100 years. A large volcano in the sea off the Sundra Strait, between Sumatra and Java in Indonesia, had erupted some time in the past and formed a collection of smaller islands. One of these was named Krakatoa.

In August 1883 a small eruption started, causing earthquakes which gradually grew in intensity; then, after a series of gigantic explosions, most of Krakatoa and part of Rakata, another island in the group, were blown completely off the face of the Earth. Thirteen square miles of material disappeared in this almighty convulsion, leaving a great hole deep in the sea-bed, causing massive tidal waves which drowned an estimated 3,600 people. The explosions were so great that they were heard in Australia, and as far away as the Indian Ocean. Even the largest atomic bomb could not duplicate the destruction caused by this mighty upheaval. Up to 150 miles away the sky was darkened by the dust in the atmosphere, and for months afterwards, brilliant sunsets and sunrises were seen all over the world. It has been said that the fine dust drifted around the world high up in the stratosphere for years before it finally dispersed.

The geometric position of this disturbance?

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Latitude | = | 6° 11′06″ south |
| | = | 371.1′ minutes of arc |
| Log 3711 harmonic | = | 5695 |

Distance from southern grid pole A

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | = | 4,216 nautical miles or minutes of an arc |
| Log 2640 harmonic | = | 4216 |

We see that the grid speed of light reciprocal of 695 is built into the latitude value and the connecting harmonic of 2640 between mass and speed of light, is present in the measurement from the grid pole.

*Beziamanny*. This is a very strange name for a mountain, for the word means "without a name". Nobody took much notice of this nameless volcano, as it was thought to be extinct. Its position is in the mountain range of the Kamchatka Peninsula in Eastern Siberia.

Scientists had set up a volcanological station at Klyuchi, 40 miles north of Beziamanny, to study Mt Klyucheuskoi, a great trembling heap of rock, 15,700 ft high. To the astonishment of the scientists, the electronic instruments began to register shocks whose epicentre, instead of being beneath the very active Klyucheuskoi, was found to be far to the south at the position of "the nameless one". Impossible, they thought, that's as dead as a dodo. Another check of the instruments, and sure enough, the sleeper had given its first awakening yawn.

Even then the scientists were not fully convinced that their instruments had not deceived them, so an expedition was organised and a number of them moved off to Bezimianny to feel its pulse at close quarters. They found that the breath of life had set this giant trembling once more. The first awakening tremor was recorded at the Klyuchi station on 29 September 1955. These tremors increased daily and on 11 October, the ground vibration at Klyuchi was 100 microns and the shuddering increased in excess of 1,000 microns in 10 days. The shocks mounted to several hundred a day.

The actual eruption started on 22 October, and from that time on, the shocks were almost continuous until 30 October. At this stage, the nameless one went berserk. The pressure below was so great that in one vast and terrifying explosion, it blew its top off. The whole top half of the mountain was thrown nearly 150,000 ft into the air. If this had happened in New York, the

Empire State Building would have taken off like an Atlas rocket.

Before the final bang, a total of over 30,000 shocks were recorded, but even this was not the end. A bulge of thick lava began to emerge from the great hole in the base of the mountain. This activity went on in the crater over the following years and the gigantic plug of lava grew, sometimes slowly, sometimes fast, accompanied by eruptions of gas and volcanic ash. Each time the plug grew, it was preceded by an increase in the intensity of the shocks which were at maximum at the moment of further eruption.

Well, what of this geographic position?

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Latitude of disturbance | = | 55° 57′ 24″ |
| Tangent of 55° 57′ 24″ | = | 1.48 |
| Log of harmonic 148 | = | 1703 |
| And 1703 | = | harmonic of Earth mass = 1703 |
| or the log of the tangent of 55° 57′ 24″ | = | .1703 |
| And .1703 | = | Harmonic of Earth mass of 1703 |

Nor is that all. The distance from the north grid pole A to the crater of the nameless one is 2,640 nautical miles, or minutes of arc. The number 2640 equals the connecting harmonic of Earth mass and speed of light. Are all these coincidences? I am convinced otherwise.

Now let us have a look at our own doorstep, so to speak. In New Zealand, we have some wonderful examples of volcanoes in Tarawera, Ruapehu and Mt Egmont.

Tarawera behaved in a similar manner to the nameless one in that in 1886 it blew its top off. A colossal explosion split the mountain down the middle and formed an 8-mile fissure. Today, this is an awe-inspiring sight for tourists. In a light plane, I have flown them along the rim of this gigantic canyon, and they found it hard to believe all that material was blown out in one big bang. I found it hard to believe myself, when I first had a close look.

The ash and debris from this explosion covered an area of 4,000 square miles. Maori villages surrounding the mountain were completely buried by hot ash. Parts of one village have since been excavated as a tourist attraction.

The distance from the south grid pole A at 72° 25′ to Tarawera is 53° 59′, or 3,239 minutes of arc or nautical miles. The anti-log of harmonic 3239 = 2108

2108 = half harmonic of 4216
Which = log of 2640

See also distance to craters at Wolf Creek, and Chub, Quebec.

Also log cosine of 53° 59′ = 1.7695

The latitude of 38° 13′ falls within the crack in Tarawera.
38° 13′ = 2,293′ minutes of arc, or nautical miles
The anti-log harmonic of
.2293 = 1695

So far, so good. We, in New Zealand, have had a bang just as good as, or better than the Russians.

Now to Mt Ruapehu and Mt Egmont. Both these volcanoes are almost perfect cone-shaped heaps of volcanic rubble. Ruapehu is still active, but Egmont at the present time is dormant.

Ruapehu is 9,175 ft high, and has a large blue-green lake in its crater. In the past, tourists have been able to bathe in the tepid waters of the lake, which is usually surrounded by deep snowdrifts. Thus, you can enjoy the comparative warmth of the water, and roll in the snow to dry. During the series of French atom tests at Mururoa, Ruapehu showed signs of activity, and the crater lake began to boil, sending steam thousands of feet into the air. The lake is still quite warm, and the snowline receded during the most active period. It was a most spectacular sight, and as we flew past it on regular flights at 16,000 to 18,000 ft, I was able to give overseas tourists a close look at it in armchair comfort.

Quite a number of tremors have been felt in the vicinity of Ruapehu, and no doubt in the future, the crater lake will be vapourised in an instant, when the mountain blows its top once more.

Latitude of Ruapehu = 39° 18′ = 39.3°. Reciprocal of harmonic 393 = 2545.5. 2545.5 = harmonic grid gravity acceleration value of 25.455 new ft/new second/new second.

The story is much the same for Mt Egmont, often called the Fujiyama of New Zealand. It is a perfect cone, set in thousands of acres of the best New Zealand farmland, in the Taranaki Province. Although a few earth tremors have been felt, to all intents and purposes, this giant of 8,260 ft is a docile hunk of rock. But who knows? Some day. . . !

Latitude of Egmont is 39° 18′ = 39.3°. A sister (or is it a brother?) to Ruapehu.

We will now roam farther afield, and stop first at the West Indies.

*Mt Pélée*, in the Island of Martinique. The fatal day was in May 1902. The city of St Pierre, which nestled close to the mountain, was the victim. The violent eruption, instead of being

directed upwards through the hole at the top. broke out through a gash in the side of the mountain. A gigantic cloud of incandescent dust and gas rolled down the mountainside and engulfed the city. Somewhere around 40,000 people were incinerated. Only one inhabitant survived — a prisoner by the name of Joseph Surtout who was deep underground in the city jail, and was the only one to be protected. Joseph was a negro murderer, and he had been buried for four days without food or water before he was rescued. Ships in the harbour were either burned by the fierce heat, or sunk by the tidal waves set up by the blast.

The position of Mt Pélée is Latitude 14° 48′ north = 14.8°. Log harmonic 148 = 1703. The number 1703 = Harmonic Earth mass. Distance from north grid pole A at 72° 25′ = 3,600 nautical miles.

*Mt Etna* is the largest volcano in Europe, and is on the island of Sicily in the Mediterranean. This is a very active monster, who blows at regular intervals. All the geometric relationships of this one are a little obscure as yet, but the distance from the north grid pole A at 72° 25′ = 3,600 nautical miles.

*Mt Kilauea* in Hawaii. This is generally docile and oozes lava without much fuss and bother, although in 1924 it had a tantrum, and exploded violently. Now and then, it spews out a stream of red-hot lava which flows down the mountain into the sea. The crater is 4.14 square miles in area, and consists mostly of cooled and fairly solid lava.

Latitude =19° 24′ = 1164′. Log 1164 = .0660. Harmonic 66 = double grid harmonic 33. Distance from north grid pole A at 72° 25′ = 3,930′ or nautical miles. Reciprocal harmonic 393 = 2545.5. The number 2545.5 = gravitational factor.

*Vesuvius* is perhaps the most famous volcano in the world. During the last 20 years he has been fairly docile, but during the war in 1944, he blew his top, possibly as a protest at all the man-made competition going on around him. Quiet at the moment, he still smokes far more than is good for him. A continuous stream of this dark smoke is usually to be seen streaming away in the wind. Vesuvius is about 7 miles to the south-east of Naples, and volcanic activity has been going on for thousands of years.

Vesuvius is really a mountain within a mountain, the older crater being known as Monte Somma. It was formed in prehistoric times, and its southern rim was demolished by a massive explosion in AD 79. The lava and ashes of the old crater cover an area roughly 10 miles across.

Before the explosion in AD 79, villages and towns had been built on the lower slopes. The eruption completely buried Pompeii under a thick layer of volcanic ash, and Herculaneum was covered over by mud which resulted from the accompanying violent thunderstorm.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Distance of Vesuvius from north pole | = | 2,948′ or nautical miles. |
| Log 2948 | = | 4,695 harmonic. |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Distance from north grid pole A at 72° 25′ | = | 3,394′ or nautical miles. |
| Radian .3394 | = | 19° 27′ |
| Nat/sine 19° 27′ | = | .333 |

Harmonic 333 = Harmonic of Earth-Sun mass relationship.

*Fayal*, one of the Azores Islands. After being dormant for centuries, it blew up on 27 September 1957. The crater was out to sea to the West of Capelinhos Lighthouse, and from the time of the original eruption, activity continued for eight months. This volcano was unusual because the activity was in complete silence owing to the depth of the water.

After the eight months, a short lull occurred, and then for 18 hours, there were violent eruptions which wiped out three villages. At the same time, the volcano which forms the island, the Caldiera, thundered a couple of times, and this didn't make the survivors any happier.

Distance from north grid pole A at 72° 25′ = 2,640 nautical miles. Latitude of disturbance = 38° 33′ = 2,313′ or nautical miles. Anti-log 2313 = 1703. 1703 = harmonic of Earth mass.

*Taal* volcano in the middle of Lake Taal, 40 miles south of Manila in the Philippine Islands, was dormant for half a century until 1965, when it erupted, killing some 200 people. Latitude = 14° 02′ north = 842′ or nautical miles. Log of 695 = .842.

I will call it a day, and admit that this is not a complete and final proof of my theory, but the circumstantial evidence must make us very suspicious. I will leave the issue to the scientists once more, and let them argue about it. Their computers will tell the true story. Suppose, just for once, that I am correct, then a very interesting point arises. If we were to feed into a computer the geometric position, in relation to the solar system, of all the volcanically active points on the Earth's surface at the time of their eruption, then a geometric pattern would show up and could be broken down into mathematical equations.

The exact time of future eruptions could then be computed with ease, and give time for the evacuation and saving of lives.

Fantastic? Of course it is. But no more so than the whole subject I am dealing with.

# 11

# SANTORINI ISLAND

ON 14 MAY 1966, I had just completed a chapter of this book, and settled down to a quiet evening reading a weekly paper. The centre section usually carries articles of general interest, and this particular edition ran a story which immediately caught my eye. It was written by a reporter in Athens, and concerned the search for the lost city of Atlantis by an Athens university professor, Angelos Galanopoulos, one of the world's leading seismologists.

> Professor Galanopoulos believes that he has located the site of Atlantis off the coast of the Greek island of Santorina. Scientists will carry out test excavations below the surface to depths of 60 ft.
>
> The legend of Atlantis is older than history itself, and its destruction has been attributed to "natural" causes. Professor Galanopoulos believes the Minoan civilisation and Knossos were destroyed at the same time, and that this eruption could also account for the phenomena that enabled Moses to cross the Red Sea on dry land, due to the recession of the sea from this area immediately afterwards.
>
> Professor Galanopoulos believes that during the 13th century BC, a gigantic volcanic explosion, possibly 350 times more powerful than a hydrogen bomb, caused this widespread devastation. The remains of three towns have been discovered off Santorini Island, which rings a type of crater-lake blown out by the explosion. Recent drilling exploration on the islands surrounding the area have revealed ash layers up to 90 feet thick, and radio-carbon dating dates the explosion at around 1400 BC.

What a disaster this must have been! Far greater than Krakatoa and Beziamanny, the two largest so-called volcanic explosions in modern times. Darkness, lightning, colossal earthquakes, and gigantic tidal waves, could have affected the whole of the eastern Mediterranean, and caused widespread fear and panic among the population in the area. Those in the immediate area would have been killed instantly, leaving no actual eyewitnesses to the tragedy.

The professor has many supporters for his theory of a colossal volcanic explosion, including myself, except that I believe that the disaster was not caused by nature.

I referred to my maps and checked the co-ordinates from the 72° 25′ north polar square to this island. Diagram 2 will show the results. The distance from the main aerial position above the

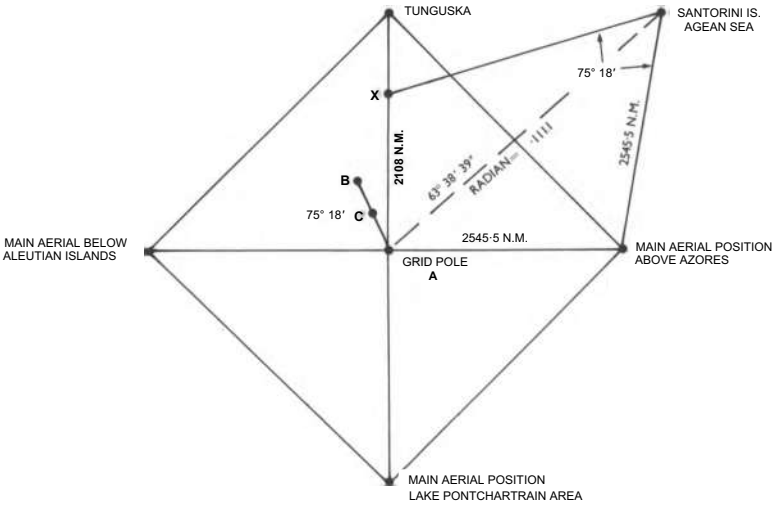



Diagram 2: Relative position of crater under the sea at Santorini Island and Grid Polar Square A. Vertical co-ordinate to orbital plane passes through point X

Azores to Santorini is 2,546 miles, which makes a double co-ordinate to the grid pole, plus the equivalent 2,108 nautical miles[1] to the vertical line cutting the Earth's orbit. I have found that when a double co-ordinate is involved, the resulting explosion appears to be supercolossal. And that's not all. The angle formed by the co-ordinates from the (equivalent) vertical to orbit line – to Santorini – and back to the corner aerial, is 75° 18′. This is equal to the latitude of the exact centre of the grid resultant pole which gives the radian of 1.3142 which I believe to be combined with the expression pi or 3.1416″ to express the mathematical

[1]I have stated that the 21° 8′ co-ordinate is an equivalent figure in this case. That is because the geometric figure is constructed around the 72° 25′ grid pole centre. This is not the 78° 25′ centre of the other grid (A) which has a direct 2108 co-ordinate to the vertical to orbit point. I have no desire to involve you in too much mathematics, and a check with Chapter 19 will explain the relationship.

connection of the grid with atomic mass. I also believe this to be the mathematical connection with infinity which, although it is incomprehensible to us, to the saucer scientists is apparently simple arithmetic.

The equation $E = MC^2$ had been fulfilled at this point in history; another aerial position had blown its top, and Atlantis had sunk beneath the sea forever.

The Earth continues to move round the great year circle, and other places will face disaster unless the UFO crews complete the rebuilding of the grid in time to stop more devastation. Under these circumstances, I am glad they are around, and the sooner the work is completed, the better.

If this explanation is a little hard to digest, a study of Diagram I should help. This applies to all the other diagrams, of course; they are included in an endeavour to make a complex subject more palatable and easy to digest. After studying them all, and correlating the information with the narrative, you will have a good knowledge of what I have discovered — and be amazed as I.

# 12

# ACTIVITIES AROUND AUCKLAND CITY

during the preparation of this book, I have been led along many new avenues in the search for any clues which might develop my theories. Once the grid was satisfactorily established, I felt I was able to use it for any legitimate purpose in the hope that something of interest might emerge. I was particularly interested in big bangs.

On 23 September 1966, in my own city of Auckland, there was a very mysterious and devastating bang. It remains a mystery to everyone but myself, and I tell the story now in some detail so that those in authority may stop their speculation on that strange occurrence.

The explosion occurred at the plant of F. and W. Fowler Ltd., engineers, founders and sheet-metal workers at Rosebank Road, Avondale, a suburb of the city. The following is an account of the incident as published by the *Auckland Star*:

> CITY SHOCKED AWAKE AS EXPLOSION RIPS FACTORY
>
> Thousands of Aucklanders were awakened at 4 a.m. today by a massive explosion which tore apart a foundry at Rosebank Road, Avondale, and caused widespread damage to adjoining buildings.
>
> No one was injured in the explosion. But one family, whose house about 60 yards from the blast was lifted from its foundations, said everything "lit up like day" as glass showered into the house from blown windows.
>
> The blast, which was heard as far as Waiuku, 27 miles away, ripped 30 ft long sheets of roofing iron from their supports, and tossed them into twisted heaps on neighbouring gardens up to 100 yards away. It snapped heavy steel reinforcing beams supporting the foundry roof, tore concrete blocks from the foundry walls and threw them into gardens.

The report continues with a general description of damage, and then follows an interview with Mr E. C. Knibbs, the owner of a house immediately next door to the factory. The wooden house, which was lifted from its foundations, also had its roof cracked, and almost every window was broken.

Mr Knibbs said: "The explosion was frightening. The house rolled for a few minutes, and then my wife and I were showered with glass as the windows blew in. Our bedroom lit up like day, and then everything went dark again for a few seconds. I looked out the window, and the section of the foundry nearest my home was well alight".

Mr Knibbs' son Kenneth was awakened by an unusual sound shortly before the explosion. He described it as a "loud hissing noise". Probably because of his sleepy condition, he did not attach much importance to this, and thinking that everything was all right, he lay down again to go to sleep. A short time after this, the explosion occurred, and he was showered by glass splinters.

I had a hunch that this would prove to be another grid aerial position, and decided to investigate the site for myself and check my maps for correlating facts. From the information already in the papers it appeared possible that a UFO had hovered over the factory in the early hours of the morning, and blasted another aerial into the ground. It was unfortunate that the factory was in the way.

When I contacted Mr Fowler, he showed interest in my theory and invited me to his factory. I showed him the first rough Auckland map which hinted at a possible connection with a saucer sighting in the Auckland Domain, approximately five nautical miles away in the central city area. Although a little sceptical, Mr Fowler was sufficiently impressed to give me complete freedom to investigate the explosion site.

I scrambled around the remains of the premises and took coloured photographs of the damaged interior, and close-ups of the small crater-like hole punched a good 12 in. into the ferro-concrete floor. The place was a complete mess and, as the foreman, Mr G. Kendrick, explained: "The block-busters used during the war couldn't have done a better job than this".

Although a nitrate bath had been immediately above the spot where the hole was, there was nothing to indicate how such a colossal explosion could have been caused. Explosive experts are still baffled by it all, and cannot understand why the force of the blast was concentrated and directed *downwards* to such an extent that the reinforced concrete floor was shattered so as to leave an oval depression.

On closer inspection of the crater, I noticed a small circular marking, roughly 9 in. across the centre. I asked Mr Fowler if there were anything above the hole which could cause such a pattern, if it were forced into the floor. He said there was only the nitrate bath, which had a flat bottom, and a loose lid on top. In

the remote event of the bath exploding, the majority of the blast would have been directed upwards, through the roof.

Could it be that something had been directed through the roof immediately above, blown up the nitrate on the way through, then pushed a circular depression in the floor, before being forced deep underground? The smaller 9-in circular marking was the probable area where the thing entered the ground. Someone is sure to ask why a definite hole was not left in the centre, and at this time I didn't know. Maybe the object was in the form of pure energy at this stage. I still think that when the object, or aerial, was eventually in place and at rest, it was a material thing of solid shape and form. We will not know for sure until sufficient interest is aroused to encourage the authorities to dig deep enough to find it.

Chance had presented me with a mysterious crater in my own city that was very similar to so many others reported around the world, and I was determined to investigate it thoroughly. I finally orientated the grid correctly on another large scale map of Auckland. and I could now work to an accuracy of half-nautical mile intervals. (See Map 3).

From my original grid map of New Zealand I found that the north-south orientation of the grid was 006° true, and the overall grid aerial spacing was 30 nautical miles north and south and 24 nautical miles east and west. If these rectangular sections were cut once more into four units of seven and a half nautical miles north-south and four units of six nautical miles east-west, I would end up with areas of 45 square nautical miles, which could be further reduced to one square nautical mile segments. This fitted the mathematics of the grid perfectly, as shown elsewhere, and proved to be the answer. Apparently the whole grid, or populated areas, will eventually consist of areas a half-nautical mile square.

To get a first-hand report of the foundry explosion, I interviewed the Knibbs family, and their information proved conclusively that this was not an explosion which could be explained away by the authorities by conventional means.

Kenneth Knibbs told again of the loud hissing noise he had heard, and how it puzzled him, but as he could see no sign of anything, he lay down again in bed, when immediately everything happened at once. He said the hiss sounded "like a car tyre being deflated, but magnified many times". This type of noise has generally been associated with saucers when they have been hovering in other parts of the world. Probably the vehicle was far enough above the roof to be out of Kenneth's sight, when he looked through the window.

Mr and Mrs Knibbs said they were first awakened by a muffled crump, like a bomb explosion in the distance, followed by an extremely loud crack like a monster firework. The house shook and rolled, and all the windows blew in, showering the house with glass.

After the initial shock they climbed out of bed and peered through the window which overlooked the factory next door. They found that most of it had disintegrated, and that they could see right through the wrecked structure.

The sight that confronted them was most unusual. A thin pencil of light extended vertically from the floor level of the factory where the hole was later found, to about roof-level. This beam of light was clearly defined, without any fuzzy edges, and of a brilliant colour. Both Mr and Mrs Knibbs had great difficulty describing the exact colour, and both said it was like the flame of an acetylene welding torch, with brilliant red, orange, and yellow all mixed up together.

As they watched, the beam slowly disappeared from roof-level to the floor, as if it were descending into the ground, and as it reached the floor, a small dome of light, or ball of fire, formed. This quickly spread, and in less than a minute this section of the factory was ablaze.

From my point of view, this personal account was a sensational piece of information; it was totally unexpected but it conformed with my theory. If my hypothesis is correct, then the Knibbs family are among the very few people in the world who may actually have seen the planting of an aerial.

I asked Mr Knibbs if he thought what he had seen might have had any connection with UFO activity, but he said the thought had never crossed his mind. I then asked him if he had ever read anything about laser beams. He knew a little about these, and said the beam he had seen probably did look very much like a laser. He and his wife were quite happy to give me a signed report of their experiences, and I was quite at liberty to use it in any way I liked. I would like to thank them here for their generous co-operation.

Another small piece of the puzzle was supplied by another witness who was about two miles away at Point Chevalier. I have been unable to trace this person, but Mr Fowler says this witness saw a light in the sky, in the vicinity of the factory, just before the explosion occurred. Other reports were received of a "clicking noise" immediately preceding the explosion, and these, too, have been associated with UFO sightings in other parts of the world. The clues were adding up, but I am sure that even if I produced the

saucer in question, there would still be many people who would doubt my sanity.

Adding up everything I knew about this strange occurrence, I formed the following theory:

1. The light seen in the vicinity of the factory was a saucer-type craft hovering immediately over the roof, in order to fire an aerial into the ground.
2. The hissing noise heard by Kenneth Knibbs, was caused by the saucer vehicle, which was hovering high enough to be out of his sight. If he had been able to look up into the sky, he would probably have seen it.
3. The first crump heard by Mr Knibbs was the roof of the factory collapsing, which took the first impact of the energy emitted from the saucer.
4. The loud crack immediately following was the reinforced floor collapsing after the energy had increased sufficiently to fracture it, and so cause the nitrate bath to explode, which demolished the factory.
5. The beam of light was a column of pure energy, similar to a laser beam, which penetrated into the earth.
6. Once the energy had penetrated the ground to the correct depth, it was probably reconverted into a material state in order to form the required aerial.

This might appear ridiculous at first glance, but if you want to argue about it, remember that Einstein has proved that matter and energy are one and the same thing. The *Encyclopaedia Britannica* says that physical reality is supposed to consist of particles of matter and fields of force. Einstein believes that it should be possible to eliminate the notion of a particle and to represent the whole of physical reality by means of a field, so that matter becomes nothing more than a region of high field intensity.

We have reached the stage where we can convert matter into energy by creating a big bang. As yet, to reverse the process is beyond us. We can't get the bang back into the bottle. The Saucerians can do this, so all we have to do is to learn their secrets.

But let us return to the Auckland incidents. First, the Fowler factory again. From the description of the beam, the width was somewhere in the vicinity of 6 in. to 1 ft, which fits the size of the circular marking seen at the centre of the crater.

I now had a grid position on the map that corresponded with the explosion site, and some eye witness accounts of the explosion. Taking all these facts, I am convinced the whole business was caused by a UFO.

When I had plotted my map, I was able to correlate this new occurrence with previous happenings in other parts of Auckland.

We will call the Fowler factory incident, Position A. Position B took place five nautical miles east of the factory. I quote from the Hinfelaar Files of an incident on 17 January 1965 at 4.15 a.m.

> Miss Vianney Turner, aged 22, of 20 Inverary Avenue, Epsom, arrived home on Sunday morning, after returning from her job in a city coffee bar. She opened the back door, let her dog out, and then noticed it looking up into the sky. She glanced up and saw five bright yellowish white lights positioned in a circle on a horizontal plane, hanging in the sky. While she watched the circle of lights which, she said, were all in a fixed position, they tilted slightly and started to rotate like a merry-go-round. She noticed that six to eight lights were visible, and she assumed that some lights had been obscured by the corner of the house. She estimated the ring of lights as being between her house and the one next door. The lights were round and hazy, and looked like car headlights seen through a mist about 30 ft away. She estimated the "thing" was at least 40 ft in diameter, and only 50 ft up in the sky. Although she had the impression that the lights were fixed to some kind of rim, or structure, she was unable to define any shape or body.
>
> She said the sight was "awe-inspiring", and having watched it for about 30 seconds, she felt scared, and ran indoors and woke her mother. When they both went outside about three minutes later, the lights had gone. This was confirmed by her mother.

This account gives us two pinpoint positions which are five nautical miles apart, and they exactly fit the grid structure.

We now move to point C which falls one and a half nautical miles north of Point B on the same grid line.

28 December 1964 (Hinfelaar Files):

> This sighting was reported by two 17-year-old girls, Rosemary Bender and Judith Quinn, both residents of Otahuhu, and it took place on 28 December 1964 at 9 p.m. Mr and Mrs Hinfelaar personally interviewed the girls. They were driving home through the Auckland Domain, and not far from the War Memorial Museum they saw a series of bright lights in the sky which was clear, and the weather fine. They stopped the car, and watched a solid and sharply defined object cruise through the sky in an orbital fashion, and at a speed of about 25 miles an hour. All this happened at a distance of about 60 yards, and an altitude of 50 ft.

They thought they were watching a helicopter about to land on the grass, but they realised there was no normal fuselage, and the object was disc-shaped. They described it as two saucers clamped together, with two series of very bright lights, one white and the other red, showing on opposite sides of the centre rim. The body was of a silvery metal, surmounted by a turret, with a large green light on top. The turret had square or oblong windows, and something that looked like a door or hatch. While the object moved, it also rotated at the same time. Suddenly it stopped abruptly, but continued to rotate. They could not tell if there was any noise, because their car engine was running. When the object stopped in mid-air, they thought it was going to land, and they drove off. Looking back, they saw it was still hanging motionless. Regarding its size, the girls say it was about the size of a big family car. Duration of observation, four minutes.

Mr Hinfelaar comments that during the interview, the girls impressed him as being of above-average intelligence, and not given to imagination.

Here is a report that is out of the Auckland area, but is included because of correlating factors. New Plymouth, 5 September 1956, Press Association Report in local paper, from files of Mr Henry Angelini.

A Taranaki farmer, Mr Bert Thomson of Kaponga, reported seeing a mysterious white "aircraft" passing over his farm shortly after 1.30 a.m. today. Mr Thomson said the object flew with little noise, but at considerable speed, was quite unlike any conventional aircraft, and could not have been a meteor or any other falling object.

He estimated its size at 70 ft long and 30 ft wide, and believed it was flying at about 1,500 ft in an easterly direction between Hawera and Eltham. Its speed was estimated at 300 to 400 miles an hour.

Mr Thomson said he woke about 1.30 a.m. and went to inspect a sick animal. As he approached, he became aware of a hissing sound which gradually increased. Glancing upwards he saw a white light, followed by a blue one. As the noise and lights came closer, he said he was able to make out the shape of the object. He described it as having a turret-like glass nose from which the white light showed, delta-like rounded wings, a larger glass turret on the middle of the main body, from which the blue light came, and a tapering tail that he could not see clearly.

> Mr Thomson said the hissing noise seemed to indicate a jet-like engine. He could see no wheels or markings on the object. Mr Thomson said today he was no believer in out-of-space mysteries, but considered he had "two perfectly good eyes".

There are two aspects of this sighting that fit the facts of the grid pattern. The loud hissing sound is definitely a possible connection with the hissing sound that woke Kenneth Knibbs, just before the Rosebank Road explosion. The difference in this case is that the farmer looked up and saw the vehicle.

If a check of the New Zealand grid map is made, we see that one of the main grid tracklines runs east-west between Hawera and Eltham. All the good sighting reports of UFOs I have checked move along these main tracklines north/south or east/west, if they are travelling any distance.

We next investigate Point D. A glance at the map shows that this is also on a half-nautical mile co-ordinate within the same square nautical mile area as the Auckland Domain sighting. The point is coincident with the intersection of Wellesley and Rutland Streets, in the city. This incident was probably classed as a direct insult to law and order in that it rocked the very foundations of the Central Police Station.

I found the report in a 1957 copy of the *Civilian Saucer Investigation* (*NZ*) *Magazine*, edited by Harold Fulton. He has now discontinued this publication, which I think is a pity, because he collected a great deal of very interesting facts on saucer phenomena. Here is his report:

MYSTERIOUS EXPLOSIONS AND FLYING SAUCERS

> On numerous occasions in the last 10 years reports have come in from sources all around the globe of baffling, unexplainable explosions. Most of these explosions have been accompanied by vivid flashes of light and, quite often, an equally strange object is seen simultaneously. Some of these blasts have rocked areas up to 50 miles away. All blameworthy natural causes have been ruled out by investigating authorities after a fruitless search for a culprit; or evidence on the site of the explosion.
>
> Mostly, these explosions seem to be aerial in nature, not unlike aircraft breaking the sound barrier, but on occasions, seem to occur at or very near ground level. The weather could hardly be suspected on the dates of the baffling incidents, as the sky is usually reported to be perfectly clear. New Zealand has experienced its share of unexplained explosions, two of the greatest of them rocked areas of up to 50 miles wide; both

were daylight incidents. Nelson areas were rocked by a series of aerial blasts in good weather on 19 March 1954, and the Greymouth areas on 6 February 1955. Both blasts were accompanied by flashes of light and the presence of fast-moving strange flying objects.

The most recent unexplained explosion occurred in Auckland on the night of 22 March 1957. It was not as spectacular as other incidents on record, but it did rock the Central Police Station. Here are the details, as reported in the Auckland papers:

CITY EXPLOSION PUZZLE FOR THE POLICE

An extensive police search failed to find the source of a violent explosion which rocked the Central Police Station and nearby buildings in Wellesley and Rutland Streets at about 10 o'clock last night. Mr T. J. Burrows of 8 Ferncroft Street, Grafton, was passing the Seddon Memorial College when the explosion occurred. He described it as "a muffled kind of explosion, which shook the pavement and seemed to come from inside the building". In the belief that a large safe had been blown, detectives and uniformed police searched the College, and the offices of the Auckland Education Board. The College engineering workshops and a number of other premises were also inspected. Constable P. Wiseman, with others, saw a flash from the upstairs window of the Central Police Station, followed by the percussion of an explosion, which was heard as far away as the Auckland Hospital. The Weather Office rules out the possibility that the noise came from an isolated thunderclap. Some thought it may have been caused by a fireball.

On 26 March 1957, Mr Fulton rang the Central Police Station and spoke to the senior sergeant on duty who said that no explanation had been found for the explosion. The police officer also confirmed that he had heard it, as he was on duty at the time.

On 18 February 1957, the *Thames Star* reported a similar case at Whitianga a few days previously, and there are an impressive number of other New Zealand reports on file. One cannot ignore these reports as the work of immature minds, or too much imagination. In many cases, they are from people in authority. Consider this letter received by Mr Fulton from the Chief Inspector of Police, Invercargill:

Dear Sir, In reply to your letter of 8 January last, concerning a constable reported to have seen flying objects on the night of 28 December last, I forward herewith an extract from his report:

I observed a number of mysterious flying objects pass over the city between the hours of 11 p.m. and midnight. The first

formation flew across the city in an east to west direction. The objects were travelling at a very high speed, and at first appeared to be a flock of birds surrounded by a very white phosphorescent glow. This formation appeared to be following one particular light, which seemed to have control over the remainder of the flight in a triangular formation. The total length of time they were visible, would be approximately 30 seconds.

A single light, travelling from the east, was visible to myself and two firemen for approximately 75 seconds. This object circled over south Invercargill, disappearing into the south-west.

Ten minutes later, eight lights sped across the sky in the same direction as the previous ones, this formation being also triangular in shape. All lights seen on this night were flying well below the cloud layers.

A week later, many witnesses sighted similar formations of fast-moving lights traversing the night sky of Invercargill.

That has been a digression, so let us have a look at the position E on our map which coincides with Lake Pupuke on the North Shore. This is a most interesting position, as it fits the theory of the other large craters around the world being old aerial sites. The lake is roughly half a mile in diameter, and is very deep at the centre. The side of the lake, where the aerial position falls, has a nearly vertical face of solid rock. This falls off to a low grassy bank on the northern and eastern sides.

If an aerial of the grid blew its top at this position in the dim past, then this is the type of hole we would expect to see. The lie of the land has provided the real estate people with a bonanza. It is a very pleasant spot, and I don't think it is likely to blow up again. Perhaps I should have said there is a possibility of it going up, and then the prices might come down. If it does, a few water-skiers will also require pilot licences.

We now move to Point F on the south-east slopes of Rangitoto Island. This island is formed by the cone of a volcano which has been dormant for many years, the surface area consisting of a very rough and jagged slag-like rock. The vegetation is twisted and stunted in growth. It is quite a formidable place, and some people believe it is not as dormant as it looks. It may shrug its shoulders again one day. Numerous UFOs have been observed hovering over the island.

One person was lucky enough to photograph a UFO over the spot I have indicated on the map. On 16 October 1962 Mrs

Collyns of St Heliers, Auckland, was returning from a holiday in England on board the RMS *Himalaya*. The ship was waiting in the estuary before berthing at the Auckland Harbour, and Mrs Collyns went up to the top deck with her camera to take some pictures of the city.

It was 5.30 a.m. on one of those dreary mornings with a light drizzle of rain, and dark overcast sky. Dawn was just breaking. A photograph was taken looking towards St Heliers. A few weeks later, the film was developed and the Collyns family were startled to see that a luminous disc-shaped object was visible when the slide was projected on a screen. The colour was yellowish, and it had a black dot in the centre, similar to an object photographed in the Nelson area some years ago. The disc is very sharply defined, and below cloud level. Camera Agfa-Silette. Shutter 1/30 second. Aperture 2.8. Distance infinity.

I contacted Mrs Collyns, and when I saw the photograph, it appeared that the disc was hovering a few hundred feet up, just inland from the lighthouse on the western side of Rangitoto Island. The object was sitting at an approximate angle of 30° from vertical, and there appeared to be a symmetrical emission of light, like a corona, from each side of the disc. We established that the most probable position of the UFO was as I have marked it on the map.

Mr and Mrs Collyns and their son Robin were all extremely interested in UFOs, and Mr Collyns informed me that a relation of theirs had seen a basket-type UFO some years ago in the vicinity of Rangitoto, and that he himself had seen a fast-moving cigar-shaped blue light traverse the evening sky, from east to west, just south of their property at St Heliers.

Another interesting report was presented by two ambulance men who were driving through Newmarket on 30 July 1964, at 12.15 a.m. when they saw a brilliant green light fall vertically from the sky over Rangitoto Island. One of the drivers, Mr J. Rowe, said he could not give an accurate estimate of its size, but he was sure it was far bigger than a star. The object was in view for about four seconds, and as it fell, it trailed sparks. It disappeared suddenly at an estimated 500 ft above the volcano. Other witnesses around the Auckland area reported seeing this, and reports were received from as far as 100 miles away at Tauranga, so it must have been of some size to have been seen from this distance.

The observations were not accurate enough to give a positive pinpoint on the grid map, but they show some of the activity going on in the area. Maybe our Saucerian friends are making sure our dormant giant will never shrug his shoulders again.

Hundreds of these green fireball-type of UFOs have been seen in various parts of the world, particularly in the USA. They have been reported by airline crews as flying horizontally, and completely vertical or horizontal flight patterns seem to be quite at variance with the activities of natural phenomena.

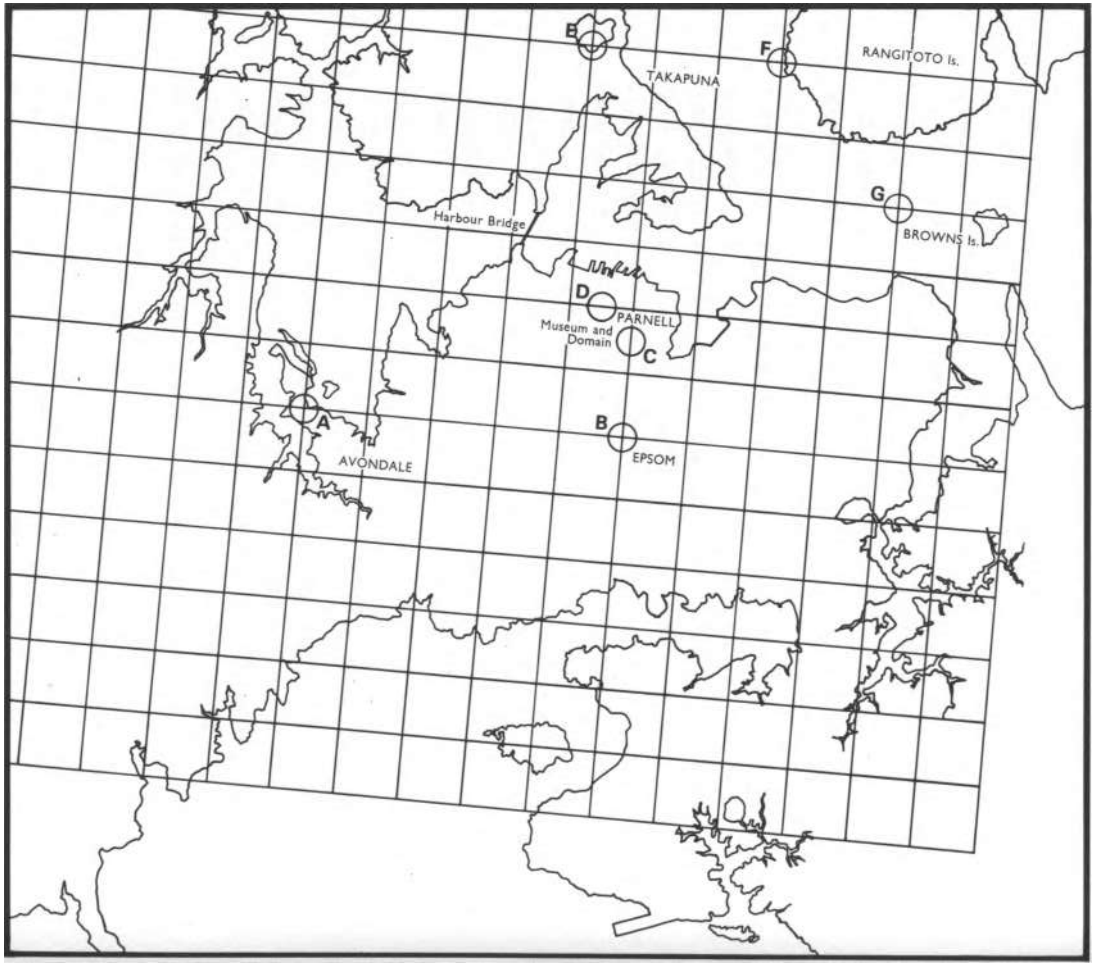
Next we come to Point G. This is also a "most probable" position. When coupled with other evidence, this position moves more towards a "most certain" category than unproved.

A short report by Civilian Saucer Investigation (NZ) on the 24 May 1955, states that at 12.35 a.m. a number of witnesses in the vicinity of Achilles Point saw a bright fireball fall and explode with a brilliant blue flash. The object appeared to explode just above the waterline between the observers and Rangitoto Island.

This is not a detailed report, I admit, but we must use all the information at this stage to support our case, and we shall receive more reports as eyewitnesses realise their information is vital. Sightings which give a pinpoint position are the hardest to obtain, and I'd appreciate any reports from people who can furnish really accurate and reliable observations. They don't have to be restricted to Auckland, but as this section of the grid is close to home, it becomes a very interesting exercise to fill in the missing positions to try and complete this gigantic jigsaw.

So far, we have seven very interesting positions on our map, but the scientists may still insist all this could just be chance. I might agree with them, if this were the only evidence available, but as the investigation into the grid structure progresses, I think they may change their minds when they see that a mathematical pattern does emerge.

From newspaper reports I read that two incidents have occurred involving mysterious holes in concrete floors after unexplained explosions in buildings. These have happened during the last few months in the small township of Ohaupo. I measured the distance to Ohaupo from the east/west grid line which runs through the Rosebank Road factory, and found this small township to be just 60 nautical miles south. I tried to obtain more information on these explosions from authoritative sources, but this was


B
TAKAPUNA
F
RANGITOTO Is.
G
BROWNS Is.
Harbour Bridge
D
PARNELL
Museum and Domain
C
A
AVONDALE
B
EPSOM

refused. We must investigate these positions at a later date, and try to obtain some photographs of the damage.

Why do these holes appear haphazardly, and not in a regular pattern? After all, apparently, there are thousands of the aerials being placed in position. My answer to this is, that almost all of these positions fall in open areas, and it is only when a concrete floor, or other tough obstruction is in the way of the aerial site, that there is a mysterious bang to baffle the boffins.

Here are some further strange happenings in the Auckland area. Mr Fulton has given me permission to quote from them, and they originally appeared in the CSI official journal.

> On 7 November 1957 Mr R. J. Pollard, a RNZAF flight engineer of No 5 FB Squadron, had a most unusual experience while returning to his home in Waiuku. While rounding a bend in the main road at 10.43 p.m., he was startled to find himself confronted with a most unconventional aeroform hovering only half a mile ahead at another bend. The object was only 50 or so feet above the road. It was brilliantly illuminated, and a flattened sphere in shape. "It was like looking at an electric light bulb", Mr Pollard reported. On top was what appeared to be an antenna protruding upwards in a narrow pyramid form, and glowing green in colour.
>
> Mr Pollard stopped his car, stepped out and studied the object more closely, but it suddenly appeared to be aware of his presence, and reacted quickly by ascending a few hundred feet. It then moved away slowly, and suddenly dived down to circle the edge of Lake Pukerua (40 acres) at a very low altitude. It then rose again and moved away to hover over a trig station on a sandhill. The sky was clear, and as it was nearly full moon, observation was ideal.
>
> Mr Pollard drove home and called his wife. They drove back up the road to get as close to the sandhill as possible. Soon after, the object moved southwards down the coast, following the sandhills, at an estimated 40 knots. Altogether, the object was in sight for some 15 minutes. Mr Pollard informed the press, but they declined to print the story.
>
> About 10.40 p.m. on the same night, some residents of Paeroa, a town approximately 50 nautical miles south-east of Waiuku, reported seeing a strange round pink object travelling from the south to the west which took about 10 minutes to disappear over the horizon in the western sky.
>
> Scientists at the Australian Commonwealth Observatory at Mt Stromlo reported the appearance of a similar strange pink ob-

ject moving in the same direction at a different time of the same night.

At approximately 9.30 p.m. on 16 November 1957, Mr Lynch was fishing off the rocks at Whatipu when he sighted a bright yellow object about half the size of a full moon, moving in a straight line almost due west. No trail was visible, and it was in sight for approximately five seconds before it disappeared behind a cloud. The object was spherical, and emitted no sound. It travelled in a straight line, and transmitted an arc of about 60°, estimated to be on a course from Whatipu to Manukau.

On the evening of 10 June 1956, at about 9.30 p.m. Mr Brian Lovelock was walking on the right-hand side of St Leonards Road, near Waikumete. It was a cold and wet night, and a strong north-easterly wind was blowing. Suddenly, Mr Lovelock saw an object at a 40° angle, and about 200 ft from the ground. It appeared to be hovering and moving slowly eastward; it was like an upside-down saucer, with a ball-shaped top. The whole thing emanated a blue-white kind of sodium light. It also grew dim and bright alternately. Mr Lovelock did not notice any mechanical protuberances or windows. Suddenly it sped straight up and disappeared.

As this UFO was moving, I did not attempt to plot it on the Auckland map. Also, due to the adverse weather, the distance of the object from the observer would be hard to estimate. A check with the map will show that this UFO was probably moving along an east-west trackline on a half nautical mile co-ordinate.

A well-witnessed sighting occurred on 3 September, 1956 and was described to me by Squadron Leader K. B. Smith, now an airline captain. The low flying object crossed Auckland and headed in a northerly direction at 6.45 p.m. and was seen by observers spanning a distance of over 200 miles. Squadron Leaders K. B. Smith and O. Staple were at 500 ft, making a landing run at Whenuapai Air Force Base (runway 040′) when the glowing object crossed their flight path, disappearing in a northerly direction, as their Hastings aircraft touched down. It was in sight for about half a minute. First thinking it was a jet, Squadron Leader Smith said they quickly changed their minds when the object revealed its terrific speed. It had a glowing, half crescent-shaped light in front, and a more brilliant separate light trailing at the rear. “This trailing light seemed to pulsate”, said Squadron Leader Staple. The pilots could not see the craft’s shape between the lights.

The object was travelling in a flat horizontal trajectory, at an estimated height of 2,000 ft. "We've never seen anything like this previously", both pilots said. "It didn't resemble shooting stars or meteors, and we've seen plenty of those".

Sergeant T. Cook, and two others in a car at Whenuapai also saw it. "It was cylindrical in shape, had a glowing light up front, and was trailing a pinkish-blue flame-like light from the rear", said Sergeant Cook. Mrs Glowacki, a passenger in the car, said it looked like a rocket. Sergeant Cook watched it approach very fast from the front, and in the space of 10 seconds, it had disappeared to their left rear in a northerly direction. They are certain it was not a meteor.

Mr L. C. Dassler of Oropi, Tauranga, a former flight sergeant navigator, with 1,500 flying hours to his credit in the RNZAF, reported seeing "a pinkish, purplish flame, and an indistinct shape of a hull" about 1,000 ft above Te Poi, near Matamata. It was travelling faster than any jet he had ever seen. Mr F. J. Aikin, a Reporoa farmer, saw a pinkish and white pearshaped object travelling very fast across the western sky.

A gang of waterside workers loading the *Mataroa* at Queen's Wharf, Auckland, said they saw a cigar-shaped object, with a blue flame shooting from the rear, and about four windows at the side.

When I interviewed Captain K. B. Smith on 11 November 1966 he verified the previous report, and added that when the object was sighted, it was in the vicinity of Devonport, and appeared to be heading in a northerly direction towards the East Coast Bay area. He also told me that a naval officer was also reported to have seen it, and over 60 witnesses had seen it at various positions between Gisborne and Auckland. The newspapers had covered the sightings.

These reports have been made by a great many reliable people, and the UFO was apparently working its way, up the grid tracks from south to north.

These cigar-shaped UFOs have been sighted hundreds of times in many parts of the world, and I have a number of other reports on hand from other areas in New Zealand. Possibly this type of vehicle is used for freighting equipment around the world. Some investigators think they are a type of aircraft-carrier, but I think the carrier-type are likely to be the much larger cigar-shaped vehicles that are reported to have been seen through telescopes, hovering out in space. It is estimated that some of these are up to five miles long, which is possible — if you have the science and

technology necessary. Anyone with the technical ability to venture on long voyages through space would expect to have all home comforts.

Here is a sighting report from Captain Harold Hill, Deputy Superintendent, New Zealand Shipping Company, a master mariner. I have his permission to reproduce it in full. He said he believed full publicity should be given to all genuine sightings, and he was only too happy to help in further investigations of UFO phenomena:

> On the evening of 3 September 1956, following out my normal routine, I left my home in Takapuna, Auckland, New Zealand, to give our two dogs their usual evening run. As it is customary among seafaring men, I looked up into the sky to see what stars were out, what type of cloud formation there was, and generally to sum up the weather prospects. I had not gone more than 10 yards from the garden gate towards Milford before my attention was drawn to a cluster of lights moving rapidly on a west-north-westerly course towards Milford, from the general direction of Rangitoto Island.
>
> At first sight I thought it was a large passenger aircraft travelling at an inclination of about "45° towards" showing all its forward cabin lights, tapering away to one or two astern. I automatically looked for the port sidelight and then the stern light as it rapidly passed my field of vision, but there were no navigation lights whatsoever visible, and they would have been clearly seen had it been a conventional aircraft. I next waited for the roar of the engines, as the big plane passed directly ahead of me, at not more than one mile, and at a height of about 800 to 900 ft. There was not the slightest sound! After being in sight for about four seconds, the *object disappeared from sight in mid-air, in full vision, and without apparently losing altitude or changing direction.* The object bore no resemblance to a comet, meteor or shooting star, and after spending 28 years of my life at sea, and witnessing many astronomical phenomena, I can say this with some confidence.
>
> Summarising the above, I can also add further details. Date: Monday, 3 September 1956; time: 1845 hours LST; position at Black Rock, Takapuna, latitude 36° 46′ 36″ south. Longitude 174° 46′ 36″ east. Weather: light airs, sky almost cloudless, no moon, fine and clear.
>
> Particulars of object sighted:
>
> (a) Course and speed, etc., approximately west-north-west, moving very rapidly, horizontally from the general direc-

tion of Rangitoto Island, towards Milford, over an arc of about 50°.

(b) Distance: approximately one mile from observer.
(c) Altitude: approximately 800 to 900 ft.
(d) Description: a cluster of bluish-white lights tapering off to nothing.
(e) Size: about the size of "half a pencil" held at arm's length.
(f) Time in sight: about 4 seconds.

Captain Hill ended his report with the following: "Here you have the facts, and to date, I have had no satisfactory explanation. Judge for yourself, what was it? A comet, a meteor, an aircraft, a man-controlled flying object, or an interplanetary flying saucer?"

We would be fortunate if more people with the authority and background experience of Captain Hill had the courage to face possible ridicule and disbelief, in order to spread the truth about UFOs. His report is probably gathering dust in some departmental file.

Finally, on the Auckland sitings, here are a round dozen of the more important observations. You may make your own decision as to whether they are true or false; but cumulatively they are very difficult to ignore or explain away.

1. Squadron Leader K. B. Smith, Commanding Officer No 40 Squadron. As previously reported.
2. Squadron Leader O. Staple. As previously reported.
3. Mr and Mrs F. Thomas and their daughter, standing on a cliff overlooking Takapuna beach, and about 1.1 miles 158° from my position, saw "a brilliant white light over Rangitoto beacon". The light moved from east to west towards Milford, through an arc of about 70 or 80°, gradually climbing into the sky. It covered the arc in six or seven seconds. Time: 1845 hours.
4. A Pakuranga resident reported seeing the object over the Tamaki estuary.
5. Sighting by waterside workers. As previously reported.
6. Mr and Mrs C. Williams of Tamaki Bay Drive, saw the object as " a small blue light with a long white tapering tail".
7. Mr and Mrs N. Gray of Remuera saw "an object about the size of a football over the Manukau-Piha area. It was bluish and very bright".
8. Mr H. Graven of Remuera, saw "a moving glow in the sky". It was travelling from east to west and was silent. He watched for about a minute.

9. Mr Fraider and Mr Delany of West Tamaki, said: "The swift thing we saw travel horizontally across one-third of the sky was, in our opinion, the exhaust flame from an accelerating machine, but not from a conventional aircraft. The object was very high, was orange and purple in colour, and travelled from north-east to north-west".
10. A middle-aged business man and resident of Milford saw the object from Milford beach, about three-quarters of a mile 338° from my observation position. He saw a cluster of bluish-white lights travelling swiftly from the direction of Rangitoto towards Milford.
11. Mr and Mrs Porter of Kitchener Road, Takapuna, residents living about 150 yards to the southward of my position, also saw the same object and their description closely agrees with my observation.
12. The nine-year-old son of an insurance assessor, Mr Stringer, a resident of Waiheke Island, told his father that he had seen an aircraft flying very fast, with sparks coming out of its tail.

With so many reports available, it is very difficult to select only a few, because all are so intriguing, and every one of them is important for the knowledge they give. We will content ourselves with just a couple more, and leave it at that. If these are not sufficient to convince the most sceptic, I can do no more. One day, perhaps, an Armada of these vehicles will descend, but I am sure they have no desire to harm us, and we must be prepared to receive them as friends. Only then, perhaps, will they be willing to share their knowledge, and lead us to the stars.

On 11 September 1957 Mrs Bates of Mt St John, Avondale, Auckland, rose at 5.40 a.m. Looking out of the window, she was startled to see a brilliantly lighted object hovering in the western sky. Fetching a powerful new pair of binoculars, she said the object was golden-red in the early morning half-light, and appeared larger than the moon. It seemed to be hovering and rotating slowly. Bright golden rays shone from it. She watched for about 10 minutes, and during this time, it banked over to reveal its full circular shape, righted itself again, and rotated a little faster. Then it moved off towards Titirangi, and finally disappeared in cloud. When first seen, it appeared to be coming closer.

Mrs Bates described the general outline, and reported there was a domed central portion, with a flange around the middle or horizontal centreline; in the centre of the bottom was a probe like a radio antenna, protruding downwards. On the top domed

portion, protruded four strut-like extensions, with small round objects on the ends.

I immediately realised that this might have a connection with the aerial-type object photographed by the *Eltanin.* This also had small knobs on the end of the aerial arms. Could these be transmitting and receiving antenna?

The binoculars Mrs Bates used were of magnification 20x60 so that the structural features would have been clearly visible to her, and she stated that the object was larger than the full moon.

A bearing taken by Mr Fulton from the slopes of Mount St John was 250°, the elevation estimated at 25 to 30°. Considering the apparent size of the object, it was most probably in the vicinity of the Avondale Racecourse, close to Rosebank Road. Distance, of course, would depend on the size, and it was estimated at around 60 ft.

This report could probably give a clue as to the method of transmission and reception of the energy emitted by the grid — the small spherical ends of the transmitting and receiving apparatus. An experienced scientist can decipher a mass of data from such small scraps of evidence, and the shape gives a good indication of its purpose.

The three ball-like protrusions that have been observed on the bottom surface of so many UFOs are also likely to be receiving antenna. They are usually referred to as a type of landing gear, This may be a secondary reason for their particular design, but I think these spherical housings cover delicate electronic equipment, and that the surfaces are receptive to grid frequencies.

If these protuberances are connected with the power source of this particular type of UFO, the fact that they are arranged in a triangular formation would give full directional control. By varying the intensity of the gravitational fields set up round the housings, the UFO has complete directional movement through 360° in the horizontal plane, plus up and down, according to the speed of rotation. We would probably find, if we dismantled one of these vehicles, that the motor or power source was comparatively simple, once we knew the secret of its main principles.

Our modern airliners are reaching the stage where they are nothing more than flying computers, with enough room left on board for a few passengers. The Saucerians don't appear to need all this mass of equipment and miles of wiring, and they use the basic fundamentals of science and construction. Usually the most functional articles are the simplest. (I own four cigarette lighters, but I prefer to use a box of matches).

We have mentioned the carrier-type UFO, usually termed "mother ship". On 16 September 1956, at 8 p.m., 11 witnesses with a telescope watched one of these mothers give birth to triplets. The sight of man was apparently too much for the offspring, because after a brief look round, they scuttled back to mother, reversed the original procedure, and mother raced off back into the oblivion of space. Most unusual!

Mars was on a close approach to Earth, and 11 people gathered at a house in Dominion Road, Auckland, in order to carry out some celestial study. A permanent wooden platform is erected in the backyard specifically for this purpose. The telescopes were single eyepiece binocular style, power 20 × 40, fitted with a small tripod, and a 2-in. refractor-type telescope.

After a short viewing interval, Miss Duna Vosiliunas, using the binocular scope, noted a most unusual heavenly object. In the evening sky hovered a long glowing cigar-shaped form. The light appeared to be passing through all the colours of the spectrum. Each of the 11 witnesses saw the "cigar" and took detailed notes. While this was going on, one of them managed to locate the thing with the 2-inch refractor; this was difficult, as the object was not visible to the naked eye against the background of the stars, and the 4-in. refractor was unable to pick it up.

While they were watching, the viewers were startled to see three similar disc-shaped glowing forms, with domes on top. They emerged and moved away from the larger vehicle, hovered in a group, and then moved out of sight. After a short period, they returned to the mother ship, merged with it, then the whole structure shot off into space, and was lost to view.

All those present had an excellent view of the object for some 10 minutes. Approximate elevation 35 to 40° bearing approximately north-west. Four of the witnesses were Mrs P. Vosiliunas, Miss D. Vosiliunas, Mrs M. J. Bennett, and Mrs Cherrie Barton.

These reports are only a small fraction of the sightings around the Auckland area alone, so you can imagine the number of strange objects which have been seen over the whole of New Zealand. I haven't had time to read all the reports I have gathered myself, but others are always welcome.

How can any sane person deny the existence of these things? I am beginning to feel the non-believers are the cranks. Can all these witnesses be wrong? Multiply similar accounts from all over the world, and they would number very many thousands. Eliminate the improbables, and there still remain too many sightings to justify any sweeping statement that 'there is no such thing as flying saucers".

The universe is a big place, but the UFO is making it smaller; and if we take the trouble to learn a little about these visitors, then the quicker we can climb aboard and go adventuring for ourselves. As a flyer myself, I'd enjoy that experience.

# 13

# FROM 1909 — SAUCERS GALORE

IF I HAVE SPENT SOME TIME over sightings in the Auckland area, this is only because it is my home town, and I have been able personally to investigate a number of these. Sightings have occurred all over the country, some of them well over half a century ago when thundering jets and meteorological balloons were unheard of, and there was nothing in the sky to mislead the watcher.

Many people believe that saucer sightings have occurred in New Zealand only in recent years, but this is not so. A great number of our ancestors had their eye on the sky, and as happens today, they were classed as lunatics or drunks when they reported what they saw. Despite this, however, there were some sightings that could not be dismissed so easily, and a few of these were reported in the press of the day.

In the *Civilian Saucer Investigation* (*NZ*) Volume 4, No. 4, 1957, there is a review based on an article published in the *Nelson Evening Mail* in 1952:

> For about three weeks in the horse-and-cart days of 1909, reports came from all over the Dominion telling of dark objects wending their way across the heavens, and of bobbing lights. Explanations were far more prosaic than those being considered today, and mention of sightings finished as suddenly as they had begun, possibly because observers feared ridicule, and doubts as to their sobriety.

Although mention of the occurrence did not appear in the press until several days after objects in the sky had become general news, it appears that one of the first sightings was made in the Nelson district on Saturday 24 July 1909:

> A Riwaka resident reports having seen a mysterious light in the sky. The object, whatever it was, was first seen to appear in the direction of D'Urville Island. It came across the bay until

> it appeared quite close of Motueka, then it changed its course and travelled in the direction of Farewell Spit, where it was lost sight of. The object zig-zagged across the bay, also rising and falling at intervals. The observer watched it for about 20 minutes before calling the people to see this strange sight. The light was described to be as large as an ordinary bucket. Needless to say, the whole family was greatly alarmed.

This reference to D'Urville Island is of particular interest. This is where the two large UFOs disappeared in the original plot, and so started me off to find the grid. Could this position be hopping off – or on – point of the saucers which use the grid to travel to the central New Zealand area, from other parts of the globe? An interesting speculation.

In those days, I suppose few New Zealanders had ever seen anything alive in the sky, except for birds, and yet their descriptions were exactly similar to those of the present day. Not long after this, reports came in from various other districts. A resident of Opoho, near Dunedin, claimed he saw an airship aftør the noise had awakened him at 2 o'clock in the morning.

In Otago, "fly-by-nights" began to excite tremendous interest. Several Dunedin and Mosgiel people asserted that they had seen a moving light in the sky. One report mentioned a bright light, like that of a railway engine, with a dark body attached. At Kelso, the "ship" was seen by scores of reliable people, and the police and others began making an investigation. This information appeared in the press of 29 July 1909 under the heading "AERIAL NAVIGATION".

As a comment on the times, in the same column was a report of Mr Latham's attempt to fly the English Channel, which almost succeeded. And a message from New York advised that the President had watched an official trial at Washington, in which Mr Orville Wright "aeroplaned" with a passenger.

More information was flooding into Dunedin, and country people said they watched lights during the night, early morning, and in the evening. Invercargill residents entertained themselves in a similar manner.

Mysterious lights over the Rakanui Ranges, near Oamaru, had also been observed for several nights, sometimes with fieldglasses, but the veracity of the reports had been doubted. The scoffers were confounded, however, by the unusual story of a settler at Kauroo Hill. It was apparently light at the time, and the man sensed something unusual was happening as the horses in the yard were restive. He looked up and saw an object "shaped like a

boat with a flat top, speeding along at 30 miles an hour or more". After watching it for some time, he ran in to get his fieldglasses, but when he got back the airship had disappeared over the hill. The object was also seen at Maheno.

The comment of the Oamaru press agent circulating the report was: "If this is the same mystery as something that has been seen in the south of Otago and Southland, the inventor evidently has a machine that can not only take long flights, but it moves at a great rate of speed. The distance between the two points is about 200 miles".

A great deal of excitement and interest were shown by passengers on the Hokitika train on approaching Greymouth one evening, when they were informed by the guard that the mysterious light was visible. As the train approached Teremakau Bridge, the engine driver noticed a light out at sea high above the water. It was moving up and down and advancing towards Greymouth Harbour. He and the fireman watched it until the train arrived at the Nelson Creek Station, where the object came inshore and descended close to the breakers. Several sightings have also taken place in this area in modern times.

The guard passed the word to the passengers, and they crowded on to the platform to watch. They also reported that the object rose and fell every now and again. The light moved off against a strong wind in the direction of the Greymouth Bar, then headed towards Port Elizabeth. The report stated that "the object behaved in a most mysterious manner", and all sorts of conjectures were made. One passenger advanced the theory, that it might be "a message from Mars". I wonder if he was right!

At about the same time, a Buller resident four times saw a mysterious object floating over Mount Rochfort in the early hours of the morning.

The mysterious light "alleged to be an airship" passed over Timaru at 10 p.m. The harbourmaster saw it and said it was nothing more than a ball of concentrated electricity, known to sailors as "jack-in-the-lantern", and a frequent accompaniment of foggy weather.

The article then stated that although most people were being ridiculed for believing they had seen some strange craft in the air, it would be wise for the newspapers not to pass judgment too hastily, as the circumstances tended to show that there was something in these sightings. Maybe the observers were not crazy after all. The article continued:

At 11.30 p.m. on Saturday evening a couple living near Gore,

> watched the peregrinations of the "airship" over the Blue Mountains. They first saw a bright light moving, but later they distinctly saw what looked like an airship. Perhaps talk of dirigibles and the like, had caused wishful thinking, for they went on to describe how the light had occasionally been obscured by what seemed like large fans. The object continued on a straight course with a motion like that of a boat.

Many saucers today are described as travelling across the sky with a "wave-like manner"; "with a skipping motion"; "with an undulating motion". This is usually associated with a UFO when it is travelling horizontally at comparatively slow speeds. As the horizontal velocity increases, then the flight path appears to flatten out into a straight line. This, I feel, is another indication that they are deriving their power from a grid-type system. If the saucer is moving slowly in the horizontal plane, then the power supply would increase, then diminish alternately as the ship moved from one aerial position to another, thus giving a wavelike motion to the craft. As the speed built up, the power would be drawn from the grid aerial points at increasingly shorter time intervals, and the inertia of the craft would tend to flatten out the flight path into a horizontal plane. It is all these minor but consistent details in this 1909 report which prove these sightings to be authentic. The descriptions and behaviour pattern are so similar to those of the last 20 years that I cannot accept that the people in those days could have invented or imagined them.

We now have a look at Blenheim. People, and Saucerians, have been looking at Blenheim for a long time. Of all the areas in New Zealand, this has had far more of its fair share of publicity, and today, the activities there are puzzling more and more people. With the influx of American scientists, the strange new buildings, and hush-hush activities that the press is not allowed to unravel, Blenheim is obviously a focal point for something of extreme importance to the USA.

On 2 August 1909 Blenheim people gathered at the Criterion Hotel corner, as reported in the *Marlborough Express*, to watch for an hour or so as a strange object hovered over the eastern part of the town, in the direction of the Wairau Bar, where it was first reported. "At first it looked not unlike a big star. It could be seen with ease through a telescope and binoculars, and these proved it not to be a star. There were several lights, one being much brighter than the others. From the main form of the object, there appeared to be something suspended. It frequently changed

position, and hovered about until nearly midnight, when it disappeared".

Some days after this, a Marlborough Sounds man claimed that he saw an airship at no great height, and that when it was over his launch, the occupants threw missiles at him. When they struck the water, they made a strange fizzing sound before sinking.

This story could almost be duplicated with a modern account generally known as "The Maury Island Affair". The island is uninhabited, and lies about three miles out from Tacoma Port, Washington. The UFOs were observed by members of the harbour patrol staff on 21 June 1947. This sighting has been thoroughly studied by other UFO publications, so I will limit my account to the basic facts.

At about 2 p.m. the patrol boat was close to the shore of Maury Island. On board were a Mr Dahl, his son, and a crew of two men. Mr Dahl, who was steering, suddenly noticed six large disc-shaped objects hovering directly overhead, at an apparent height of 2,000 ft. They seemed motionless at first, then five of them moved slowly around the one in the centre. This appeared to be in difficulty, and was slowly sinking towards the sea. It stopped when it was about 500 ft above the water. Each of the discs was about 100 ft in diameter, and had a large hollow axis. The movements were carried out in complete silence.

The crew was a little apprehensive, and made for the beach, but their anxiety did not prevent them from taking a series of photographs.

Suddenly there was a booming noise, and the disc nearest to the water ejected first a light-coloured and then a dark metallic object. It must have been at a high temperature, because when the objects hit the water, steam was seen to rise. If the observers had been close, they would most probably have heard a hissing or sizzling noise when the objects hit the surface, if they were hot enough to cause the water to boil. This is probably what the 1909 observer heard.

After dropping this slag-like material, the disc rose and joined the other five, then they all silently made off out to sea. Some of the dropped material was recovered by the men, but what happened to it, or the photographs they took, remain a mystery.

It appears from both the 1909 sighting and the one at Maury Island that the material dropped was some sort of waste product. This probably had to be removed from the UFO so that it could operate efficiently. The observer in 1909 was so close that he assumed the occupants of the ship were hostile, and were throwing things at him.

UFOs would also seem to have an interest in Nelson. In *The Nelson Mail* of 3 August, 1909, an article was headed WHAT IS IT?

> Nelson took more interest in astronomy last evening than it has ever done before. People in all directions stood and stared upwards at the sky. An airship had come to Nelson.
>
> There it was, plain enough. Some people could even tell that it had an acetylene lamp at the front of the car (gondola) which was shining so brightly. Others declared that there were lights shining, just as is the case with a motor car.
>
> Attempts, fortunately unsuccessful, were made to break into the Atkinson Observatory and Mr F. G. Gibbs was literally besieged by telephone and callers. The fact that the light was seen to move was what particularly gave rise to the opinion that the "airship" which was making those night attacks down south, had at last arrived in Nelson, and was skimming about in the air above the town.

Mr Gibbs, probably the local astronomer at the time, was interviewed, and his explanation of the phenomena was that the people were seeing nothing more than the planet Mars, which was approaching in closer proximity to the earth. Its brilliance had remained unnoticed until then because of cloudy nights.

The following night a flying light was seen at Island Bay, Wellington. Two independent observers said it looked like a large arc light, out at sea, which travelled out of sight. It was too high to be a masthead light, and there was an opaque body above it.

The town of Feilding saw the light to the east at 9.30 p.m., the same time as the Island Bay sighting. At 7.30 p.m. Napier had been having its first attack of "aerialists", and the light was visible on several occasions during the next two hours, hovering in the western sky, and then moving east and due north.

Many other reports came to the notice of the newspapers during this period. Kaikoura, Otago, North Auckland, Hawke's Bay, Kelso, the northern Wairoa, all reported airships. Nine people at Clive watched one for five minutes, until it disappeared at Cape Kidnappers. They described it as a white light which maintained direction and *rose and fell* like a bird.

The rush of sightings suddenly died down, and on 9 August 1909 the cry was taken up in Australia, where similar experiences were had by many of the population.

The year 1909 must have been bewildering for people in New Zealand. How could they hope to explain these strange airships

in the sky? There were no aircraft in the vicinity, nor any airplanes. The first faltering hops had only recently been taken by the Wright brothers, and other small groups of enthusiasts, to make heavier than air machines actually leave the ground. It was considered a miracle in those days, if a machine could stay in the air for more than a few minutes. There wasn't a scientist anywhere who could explain the phenomena.

In my mind there is no doubt the reports of this period are genuine, because of their similarity to those of today. Also, many UFO sightings coincide with the positions where they are seen today. The big question is, what were the UFOs doing, half a century ago? I think they were making a routine survey of the grid in readiness for the future, when they would be back to begin the reconstruction of the system. Damaged grid sections had to be checked, and individual aerials which needed replacement had to be plotted so that there would be no hitch in the work in the years to come.

One of the main areas to receive attention in 1909 was central New Zealand, around Nelson, Blenheim, and Wellington, and over the years, Blenheim still seems to retain its interest for the Saucerians. While the American scientists have now joined them, and can be seen wandering around the city, and their new buildings can be pondered about, the actual reason for their presence remains as unexplained as when they first settled in six years ago. They will obviously be operating with the full permission of the New Zealand Government, but from neither source is anything forthcoming except vague, evasive, and unconvincing replies.

Speculation is rife among the townspeople, journalists, and all the curious-minded. Many and varied are the reasons propounded and discussed, from submarine communications to the study of aerospace. I have no doubt the Americans are smiling at the wild guesses, and well they may, because nobody has yet got anywhere near the truth. I think I have it, but I am not saying because I have no desire to jeopardise my position in the community. If I were a betting man, I would lay good odds that I am right, and that their activities are very closely connected with some of my theories in this book. We have not collaborated, of course, our investigations are merely running parallel. They have the time and the money to prove their theories, while I can only conjecture on paper. I hope they read this book; there are still many experiments to be carried out.

One of the most interesting and detailed reports of UFO activity in the Blenheim area was compiled by Mr and Mrs C. H.

Harris, who own a farm at the far end of Port Underwood, an inlet a short distance up the coast from Blenheim. They sent this report to me, and I have every respect for their intelligence and integrity. I think you will have the same opinion, when you have read what they have to say.

The sightings began for the Harrises on 10 December 1965, when they saw an unusual object in the sky, surrounded by a bright light. "We watched it for three-quarters of an hour, before it dropped down below a ridge, and out of sight. We observed it on and off during December; some nights it would appear as early as 7.25 p.m. others as late as 9.30 p.m. It was also seen by others staying on Christmas night. Main shape, that of the Star of Bethlehem. In all cases it travelled from west to south-west, fast and getting lower".

During the next six months, they saw this object on many occasions. Once, on a trip to Blenheim, they stopped at Waikawa airfield around 10 a.m. to photograph one of the club planes. It wasn't until these were printed that they were struck by a peculiar object in the sky, and their friends made many different suggestions as to what it was. "On 22 June 1966 we spotted our old friend – or was it another one? – at 7.45 p.m. and watched it for 20 minutes, before it disappeared out of our sight. The previous night, at midnight, there was a fantastic amount of 'fire' on the water. It literally lit up the whole bay. We saw the object again on the 24th and 26th. From the 28 June and through July, we continued to see the object. Some nights when there was cloud and no stars, and other nights when it was clear and starry, there would be no sign of it".

The object and the "fire" were never far away. A few nights might be missed, but back they would come, and many of the Harris' friends saw this phenomenon. On 10 July a bright object was seen very high and travelling fast. It dropped in an arc, as if landing between the Port Heads and Cape Campbell. It travelled low in a south-westerly direction, then rose sharply and travelled at a terrific speed to the east towards Pencarrow.

And still the sightings continued, sometimes with variations. On occasions, the object seemed to switch itself on and off, like an electric light bulb. Some sightings were very brief, others lasted up to seven or eight minutes.

At the end of November 1966 there was an incident that may or may not have significance:

> My husband happened to be clearing a little-used paddock, of sheep. It is steep and rough, but he came across a depression 30 ft in diameter, as if something had rested there; the sheep

would not go through it, but encircled it. How long it has been there or what caused it, is a mystery. Certainly not a farm animal!

We were to see nothing more until 8 January 1967 when we saw one, ENE. This was an oddity, inasmuch as it had a distinct blue-white line through it, and in the upper right-hand corner of the circle an opaque white light. The rest was in a honeycomb effect of light and shade.

On the 9th we watched the same object, this time without the blue-white line, but otherwise the same. It would come up exceedingly bright, then fade completely out, to come up bright again and fade. This went on at about five minute intervals, or slightly less.

This is an abridged report of sightings over many months. It is the kind of report one cannot ignore, and the fact that it comes from the Blenheim area is of significance. Something very strange is happening in that part of New Zealand. Are the UFOs just carrying out reconstruction, or could they be communicating with someone perhaps? Or is someone trying to communicate with them?

The Americans have now built their own buildings in Blenheim, so it would appear they plan to be with us for a long time. Can they keep their secret indefinitely? Only time and the UFOs can tell.

# 14

# THE UFO AND THE BIBLE

AND BE READY against the third day; for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinai.

And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, take heed to yourselves, that ye not go up into the Mount or touch the border of it; whatsoever toucheth the Mount shall be surely put to death.

There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live; when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the Mount.

And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the Mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

And the Lord came down upon Mount Sinai, on the top of the Mount; and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the Mount, and Moses went up.

And the Lord said unto Moses, go down, charge the people lest they break through unto the Lord to gaze and many of them perish.

This is the message, as taught in the book of Exodus.

The Lord had descended from heaven and come amongst His people. He had come to show the people the power of the Lord, and sent them warnings lest they went too close to gaze upon Him. If so they would perish. He came so that He might leave a message with the people, telling them that He was to be obeyed, and that they were to live a righteous life.

Let me now attempt a fanciful twentieth century interpretation of this momentous occasion. I give it with no intention of causing offence but merely as an example of a belief that is widely held nowadays. My account may be exaggerated, of course, but let us consider every possibility in this investigation.

The supreme commander called a meeting of the Grand Council aboard the Flagship, now in orbit about the planet Earth.

He informed the council of his decision to land on Earth and contact the people. At a pre-calculated date in the future it would be necessary to land in numbers, to repair the grid structure, and the Earth people must be prepared for such an event. At the moment, they were no more than barbarians, so an attempt must be made to make them understand that they must live in peace and harmony with each other. When the grid was reconstructed, it would be possible for the people of the Earth once more to become a part of the space brotherhood. Before this was to be allowed, they must realise that they must conform, and live peacefully.

The landing of the spacecraft would be a dangerous manoeuvre, and the people would be warned to keep clear of the area. The magnetic and electrical effects would kill any living thing instantly if it were to approach too near the vehicle. It would not be possible to explain this to the people as they had no technical knowledge, and would not understand. Therefore, the Saucerians must make use of the emotion of fear to make the Earth people obey their commands. Later, when the barbarians had reached a greater stage in their evolution, they would understand, and forgive the space travellers for their deception. When both sides could converse intelligently, then all things would be explained and understood. They would inform their agent, Moses, of their plans, and give him instructions to pass on to the people.

So that proof of the visitation of the spaceship would be possible in the future, when mankind had developed sufficient knowledge, the ship would land on a geometric position in relation to the grid structure which could be calculated. The relationships would show the basic harmonics of the grid, and prove the existence both of the grid and the spaceship. Conclusively to prove the reason for the visit, a small radio-active time capsule could be buried at the landing site, and this may even now be waiting for the geiger counters of the present day to indicate its presence.

If this interpretation is too fanciful, let us check the traditional landing site on Mount Sinai, with the grid structure. In another chapter, I have shown that the Great Pyramid is an integral part of the grid system, and that the true meridian of 30° east passes through this point. If we plot the meridian passing through Mount Sinai, using the Pyramid position as longitude 30° east, we see that the longitude of the Sinai position equals 33° east and 33 equals the grid basic harmonic, as I shall show.

Now what of the latitude of this position? This equals 28° 30′ north. From the tables, the natural *sine* of this angle equals .4772. The anti-log .4772 equals 30!

The number 30 equals spacing of the aerials, north-south, of the grid, and is also the harmonic of the cube root of the time factor of 27 new hours.

As we are working to an accuracy of only four figures, the area in question would fall within a radius of about half a mile.

Is this just accidental?

If our theory is correct, then a possible search of the landing area will uncover a capsule, as suggested. It would be logical to expect a message to be placed there for us to find.

The sine of the angle of latitude gives us the required clue to pinpoint the position. Did the space people, in fact, leave us a literal *sign* on Mount Sinai?

I have no desire to raise a storm – or doubts of my sanity – if I connect the writings in the Old Testament with other discoveries I have made. If my theories are correct, the knowledge is of immense importance to mankind, and I believe that science and religion should complement each other. The belief in a Supreme Creator is not questioned, and it could be that He is the Universe itself, and that we, His children, are built in His image from the very same substances. We *are* a part of the Creator, as we have always been taught. The doctrines handed down in the churches for hundreds of years are even now undergoing great changes, as it is recognised that many of the beliefs do not accord with present day scientific discoveries. We have to change our accepted way of thinking, if we are to take our rightful place amongst the stars. Mankind has been isolated far too long, and must realise that in our Father's house there are, indeed, many mansions. We have brothers in the far reaches of the Universe, and we must do our utmost to be worthy of them.

There is much more evidence in the Bible that the grid existed in those days, and that spaceships have been visiting us for thousands of years. The three men of the book of Genesis, who visited Abraham, for instance:

> And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mam-re; and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; and he lifted up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him; and when he saw them he ran to meet them from the tent door and bowed himself towards the ground. And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.

> Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree. And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on; for therefore are ye to come to your servant. And they said, so do as thou has said.
>
> And he took butter and milk and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree and they did eat.

Is this fact or allegory? It seems strange to me that if these three people were in fact angels or spirits, they would need their feet washed, or that they would eat earthly food, such as butter, milk and a slice or two of newly-cooked veal. They must have been as solid humans, much like us, although far superior in intelligence. Two of these men later made off towards Sodom, the spokesmen for the three saying that because of its wickedness, the city was to be destroyed. This is where Lot comes into the scene:

> And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat at the gates of Sodom; and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face towards the ground.
>
> And he said, "Behold now my Lord, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early and go on your ways". And they said "Nay, we will abide in the street all night".
>
> And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house, and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread and they did eat.

It was explained to Lot that the city was to be destroyed, and that he and everybody should leave, but nobody else believed that the city could be destroyed. Eventually Lot, his wife, and two daughters left with the two messengers, and they made off across the desert. They were warned not to look back, but to escape to the mountains for protection. Keep away from the plains, they were told, or you will be consumed.

Lot's wife was an inquisitive soul, and she turned round to have a last look at the city. She probably had to climb to the top of a sand dune to do this, the others being protected by the lie of the land.

> Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of Heaven. And he overthrew these cities and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

Many scientists today think that the destruction of these two cities was possibly caused by some type of atomic blast, and I agree with them. I believe that these cities were on a grid position which lined itself up geometrically in relationship to the solar system at this particular time in history. The space people could calculate this happening in advance, and endeavoured to warn the population, but to no avail. The same thing happened here that has occurred in numerous other positions around the world. The geometric equation was fulfilled, as with Krakatoa, Beziamanny and all the large craters, and an atomic eruption was triggered which devastated square miles of countryside.

The warnings given to Lot and his family also tend to point to an atomic explosion. Probably the truer translation would be that Lot's wife was turned into a pillar of *ash,* due to the intense radiation.

If we assume that Sodom and Gomorrah were positioned at latitude 31° 14′, that is, at the southern end of the Dead Sea, as shown in Biblical texts, then we have:

Sodom = 31° 14′ latitude
Sine 31° 14′ = .5185
Anti log .5185 = 33

The grid harmonic of 33 shows itself once again.

The distance of Sodom and Gomorrah from the north grid pole at 72° 25′ = 4,249 nautical miles, or minutes of arc.

4249 = 4216 + 33 4216 = *log* 2640
Log 4249 = 6283
Radian of 36° = .6283 which creates a further harmonic with the grid structure.

The grid longitude of the assumed position of the cities is also significant. Probably the exact centre of the harmonic disturbance was somewhere between the two. The longitude, once more assuming that the Great Pyramid is placed on grid longitude 30°, is 34° 30′.

Now the logarithm of the tangent of 30° 30′ = 1.8371.

We deal with harmonics once more, and find that 1837 is the anti-log of .2640. In fact, the harmonic which would be set up at this particular position on the globe, should the geometric

line-up occur, would most certainly cause a major atomic disruption.

And let's have a look at Jericho.

To begin with, I quote an extract from *The Sky People* by Brinsley Le Poer Trench:

> There has been considerable speculation as to what really caused the walls of Jericho to fall down flat. But there can surely be no doubt that the space people played a big role in this strange affair.
>
> The Captain of the Lord's host contacted Joshua outside Jericho. Then, the very next thing we learn from the Bible is that Joshua is being briefed by the Lord on how to capture the city. He was told to encompass the city with his armed men, and go round it once. This he was to do for six days. On the seventh day, they were to encompass the city seven times, and the priests were to sound trumpets.
>
> Finally, when the priests made a long blast with the ram's horn and blew the trumpets, the people were to let out a great shout, and the walls of Jericho would fall down.
>
> And that is what happened according to the Bible, and the Israelites took the city.
>
> How did it happen? Did the sky people give the Israelites some *vibrationary subsonic secret* [my italics] which, by sounding the right note, enabled them to cause the walls to collapse? Many strange things have been done in recent years by scientists causing objects and houses to move. Or did the space people hoodwink the Israelites into thinking they had caused the walls to fall flat when all the time the sky people had directed some powerful force from the sky onto the walls at the forecast moment, or was there an earthquake that the sky people knew was coming at the time? It is a fascinating question, which one day may be resolved, but the Bible does assure us the celestial beings contacted Joshua and gave him operational orders. . . .

I have quoted this passage in full from Mr Trench's book as it shows that he and I are thinking along the same lines.

What is the true answer? Did the space people give the secret to the Israelites, and let them know what sonic vibrations to use? Did they themselves cause the vibration from the air above the city at the appropriate time? Or did they know that at this time, the geometries of the position of Jericho were such that a vibration would be set up to cause an earth tremor? So many questions, and so few answers. . . .

In this case, I put my money on the geometries; after all, this is what this book is all about.

Measure the distance of Jericho from the north grid pole at 72° 25′ and we get

4,216 nautical miles or minutes of arc

4216 = log of 2640 (See Krakatoa, etc.).

Also the longitude of the disturbance at Jericho would be the same as the disturbance at Sodom and Gomorrah. That is, 34° 30′. As in the previous position.

Log tangent 34° 30′ = 1.8371

And the harmonic of 1837 is the anti-log of .2640.

If the geometries had lined up perfectly, instead of almost, then Jericho would have collapsed, instead of vibrating for a few minutes.

Have I made any of you curious?

When will the scientists visit the Biblical lands with electronic equipment? I would like to be present, because I can supply a map, and X marks the exact spots where the treasures of the past and our guide to the future are waiting to be found.

# 15

# CONNECTION WITH ANCIENT HISTORY

IT IS CUSTOMARY to think in this space age society of ours that we are on the threshold of discoveries that will revolutionise our way of living. I would suggest that in the past 25 years, we have merely extended the possibilities of a new way of dying, and that much of the technological wonders of the present day have stemmed from the urgent need to be more prepared than our enemies. On a few occasions, by chance, peaceful uses have been found for some of the grimmer discoveries, but the driving urge remains to devise bigger and more devastating machines for the ultimate extermination of the human race.

It is also customary to think that we have developed from a stone age barbarian whose home was a cave, and who wielded a club to fight his neighbour or kill for meat. From those days to these, it might be thought we have developed very little. In some respects this may be a sound argument, but this chapter is not intended to prove the stupidity of man, but rather to draw your attention to some remains of the past which are still baffling the best brains of today. If ours has been a gradual evolvement through centuries of trial and experiment, how is it that there exists so much evidence of a far greater civilisation than our own? What kind of people were they who knew so much more than we do today of engineering, and who constructed giant edifices that still stand, as mute evidence of the genius of those who lived in that forgotten age so long ago?

There are many authorities who have tried to answer the riddles, and their books make fascinating reading, even if their conclusions are mainly guesswork. My answers to these questions may also appear to be illogical, but at least I think they have some distinction for being original, and if they only start an argument, I shall be satisfied.

To begin with, then, let's get down to specific facts about which there can be no argument, because the evidence exists, and every year more is uncovered to mystify and perplex. You may think

that all this is a far cry from UFOs and their activities. I promise you, the connection is very real.

Historians tell us there was a time when worship of the Sun was a way of life. They point to the massive temples erected to the great Sun gods, and puny man can still stand and marvel as he stares, hypnotised, at the grandeur of these unbelievable pyramids and temples. The deeper one delves into the complex problems of how these buildings were erected, the more obvious it becomes that the work could not have been done by ignorant primitive man. Not only are some of the engineering skills beyond us today, but these fantastic people tamed jungles and arid deserts and built almost indestructible highways through them. They established orderly societies and a way of life on the most advanced and gracious level. Then suddenly, the work stopped, and these mysterious people vanished from the face of the Earth, taking with them all their science and culture. Fortunately they left behind their temples and roads, but not one scrap of evidence as to who they were, or from where they had come.

Life reverted to the primitive again, and the jungles and deserts reclaimed the cities for untold centuries. Then man, developing slowly through the mists of time, discovered traces of this early civilisation. He dug deeper and found the remains of great buildings and roads that ran for thousands of miles. His curiosity grew, and he marvelled at what he found. Today, as he uncovers more and more of the work of these lost people, he still has no real clue as to who and what they were, or why they should have disappeared so completely with all their secrets.

Like everybody else, I can only make random guesses as to why they left, but I think I can offer a possible explanation as to who they were, and how they worked. My suggestions are no wilder than those made by some of the experts, and I have tried to use a little logic. So here goes. . . .

My contention is that this lost race were not Earth people at all, but that they came from an alien planet. Their obvious intention was to stay on Earth and to provide something of their own way of life in the primitive society they found. For this purpose they built accordingly, using their own advanced methods of construction. Maybe Earth conditions were unsuitable for permanent residence, or perhaps they accomplished what they set out to do and returned home, leaving only their cities and roads as visible evidence of their visit. My belief is that they left considerably more than their temples and highways as I shall hope to prove.

If we make a close examination of the remains of all these ancient civilisations which have so far been discovered, we find a remarkable similarity exists between them. Although the sites are thousands of miles apart. It is inconceivable to suggest that so many different groups of primitive man were capable of using the same advanced techniques. The answer is, of course, that it was only one group who had the knowledge, and there was complete communication between them, and they were working together in a vast undertaking of global extent.

The Egyptians, the Incas, Mayans and Aztecs; the peoples of Easter Island and Central South Africa, all had the assistance of this master race. It is impossible to ignore the obvious similarities which existed in the separate cultures of these groups in all parts of the world before the dawn of history.

Even in today's complex world, with instant communications, and a vast exchange of knowledge, each race, according to its terrain and climate, pursues its own distinctive and individual way of life. This is expressed in city development and styles of architecture; in language, clothes and culture; in the variety of foods they eat, and the pattern of their wide existence. How was it, then, that in prehistoric times, cities arose which had every indication of being designed by the same architect, using the same advanced techniques? The ruins of an Inca city in the South American Andes could be transported to the deserts of Egypt, and they would not look the least out of place. Compare the ruins of the Mayans and the Aztecs, and the same similarities exist. This proves there had to be one overall planner or one group of engineers whose knowledge was no gradual development of learning and slow experiment, but who suddenly appeared with all their skills instantly available among the primitives of the time.

In all the areas where these ruins have been discovered, are great mounds of massive stone blocks, and they are erected in pyramidal form in what we assume to be are temples to the Sun. Or could it be that they have no significance in our accepted sense of religious temples? Whatever their use, there is no doubt at all that they are constructed of stone and marble blocks, some of them weighing hundreds of tons each, and each is hewn and placed in position with a precision that would be the envy of any engineer today. We can send a rocket to the moon and beyond, but we cannot build a great pyramid that would retain its shape for thousands of years without sagging under its own weight. Our scientists admit this fact, and in the same breath suggest that the ancients used thousands of slaves with raffia ropes and cane

baskets. I say this is complete nonsense. My theory is far from guesswork, as I shall prove.

To begin with, we will take a brief look at some of the more noteworthy ruins discovered in recent times, and I think we will have to admit that our own builders' attempts are insignificant when compared with such magnificent constructions.

Probably the best known of these monuments is the Great Pyramid in Egypt. The main mystery about it is that, although built on Egyptian soil, it is not of Egyptian origin. Authorities tell us it was erected by a group of people who were foreigners to Egypt, and they had scientific and technical skills that the Egyptians did not possess. The foreigners designed and supervised the construction of the edifice, while the Egyptians only supplied the manpower, and worked under the direction of their highly skilled overlords. This makes the Great Pyramid unique among all the other pyramids because it exhibits none of the purely Egyptian characteristics such as hieroglyphics and pictorial displays. All the others are very poor copies of the original, executed by the master-builders. The Great Pyramid is not simply a tomb. It has been constructed to such precise geometrical concepts that it is illogical to assume it was ever meant to serve as one.

It is inconceivable that the thousands of stone blocks, each weighing many tons, that were used in the construction of the Great Pyramid, were dragged hundreds of miles by slaves, then fitted together with such precision that a visiting card cannot be pushed between them. As I shall explain, these massive blocks were moved by the utilisation of the power grid now being reconstructed by the UFOs. The casing stones, which are still in place on the north face near the base, each weigh 15 tons. Originally, they were polished to a mirror-like finish, then placed with an accuracy of one-hundredth of an inch. The blocks of red granite which form the roof of the King's Chamber, weigh up to 70 tons and were brought from a quarry 600 miles away.

The Arabs have an interesting legend that when the Pyramid was built, the great stones were brought long distances from the quarries. They were laid on pieces of papyrus, inscribed with suitable symbols. They were then struck by a rod, whereupon they would move through the air "the distance of one bowshot". In this way, they came eventually to the building site. This could be much more than just a legend, when we consider how the grid operates in conjunction with the UFOs travelling within its field of gravitational and magnetic forces.

It is quite possible that these massive blocks are cut to certain dimensions so that frequencies are set up when they are struck

and made to vibrate, thus causing a loss of weight. (We shall look into this when we discuss Baalbek). The placing of papyrus beneath the stones before they are struck, could be a type of insulation between the stone and the Earth. This would prevent the vibrations from being attenuated into the Earth before a reaction with the grid takes place, causing the weight loss. This method of movement appears to be the only logical way in which stones of such size could be manipulated so easily and with such accuracy.

Another mystery, is the way in which the stone was shaped into all the intricate forms we find in the structures of this period. The coffer or chest in the so-called King's Chamber of the Great Pyramid, has been fashioned out of a single block of red granite. It appears to have been hollowed out by drilling and chipping, which proves that this ancient race had a knowledge of working extremely hard substances. This was something we could not have done until the development of diamond drills in 1878. The hardest stone known, called diorite, was shaped as easily as a block of butter by the master-builders. Up to this day, no trace has been found of the way power was applied or generated, to operate whatever machinery or cutting tools were used. It would be ridiculous to assume that thousands of slaves with hammers and chisels created these masterpieces.

One of the facts discovered in connection with the astronomical features of the Pyramid, was that the entrance passage pointed in the direction of the then pole star, Alpha Draconis, at a date calculated as 2170 BC. It was also discovered that at the time, the pole star was in line with the entrance. A scored line on the passage wall, if produced as a perpendicular, pointed in the direction of the star Eta, or Alcyne, in the constellation of the Pleiades. In other words, when Alpha Draconis shone directly down the passage in 2170 BC, Alcyne was on a meridian due south. This is a particular astronomical conjunction which could not happen again until the lapse of 25,827 years, due to the precession of the equinoxes.

Thus the fact of precession was known to the builder of the Pyramid, along with its true value, which has been computed accurately only during the last century. The sum of the two diagonals of the Pyramid's square base, expressed in pyramid-inches, equals 25,826.54, which also gives the value of this great year cycle, as it is known. This figure is found once more in the measure of the perimeter of the Pyramid, at the level of the King's Chamber.

We see from this, that the measurement of each diagonal of the base in grid inches = 12913.27. Therefore, the radius of the circle which encompasses the base = 6456.635 pyramid-inches.

Before we go any farther, a brief check of polar square diagram "A" of the grid at the end of the book, will be necessary. We see that the distance from the north geographic pole to the corner aerials of this "square" equal 2,758 nautical miles, which in turn, had a direct connection with the natural cosine equalling .695.

695 = harmonic reciprocal of grid speed/light 1439.

Now, if we assume a harmonic of 2.758 grid inches (2,758 nautical miles), we can apply this to the Pyramid diagonals, and see what happens.

6456.635 = radius of Pyramid base
—2.758 = harmonic connecting speed/light reciprocal

6453.877

The sum of the grid diagonals, minus the speed of light reciprocal harmonic, as above, will now equal 25815.508. This value is connected directly with the grid structure, as will be shown later.

We can go farther with the values of the Pyramid diagonals, and show a connection with the log of pi which equals .4971.

We will again carry out our calculation:

6456.635 = radius of Pyramid base
2.758 = harmonic connecting speed/light reciprocal

6453.877

Plus harmonic of log pi = +497.100

6950.977

This gives a base radius value which is again closely related to the speed of light reciprocal of 695. The exact figure would require computations to dozens of decimal points, but the relationship is reasonably obvious. The point I am making may be a trifle obscure, but I feel that a mathematician will agree that this hints at a possible relationship between the speed of light reciprocal and pi.

Another geometrical concept built into the Pyramid which proves that it is not merely a tomb, is the different year value of the Earth's orbit, built into the base plan.

Sidereal year = 365.2564 days

Solar (or tropical year) = 365.2424 days
Anomalistic year[1] = 365.2599 days

Volumes could be written on the Great Pyramid alone. Indeed, there are many books available, so I leave you to study them at your leisure. There is abundant proof that the Great Pyramid and the UFO grid have a direct connection with each other.

The mystery race have left another sign of their culture in the northern end of the Syrian Desert, a position north-east of Beirut, and this is the massive ruin of Baalbek. There is no other structure in the world which compares with the ancient ruins of this magnificent city, and scientists and archaeologists are completely baffled by these remains. There are no indications whatsoever to show which race of people were the architects, engineers and builders. This in itself hints at a possible visitation by a race from some other part of the solar system, or elsewhere.

It was after I had completed this chapter, that I came across an interesting report from Russia that has a direct reference to Baalbek. It also proves, I think, that some of my wildest suggestions do not originate solely from my imagination.

Professor Matislav Agrest, Soviet master of physicomathematical sciences, recently gave an interview in which he said that he believes a spaceship from a remote area of the universe made a landing on Earth and after a short period of observation, the visitors built a launching platform in the Lebanese mountains and soared back into the blue again. He said that no one has yet solved the mystery of the Baalbek terrace. According to the Professor, the stone slabs were probably built by space travellers, either to launch their craft, or in commemoration of their visit to Earth. To support this theory, he added that mysterious glassy bodies, known as tektites, have been found in the Libyan Desert.

In his travels, Mark Twain made no reference to space travellers, but he was very impressed when he first gazed at the majesty of Baalbek: “This great Temple of the Sun, the Temple of Jupiter, and the several smaller temples, are clustered together in the midst of these miserably dirty Syrian villages. They look strange enough in such plebeian company. These temples are built upon massive sub-structures that might support a world almost. The

[1]Sidereal year is the interval between the Earth’s position at any time relative to the fixed stars and its next return to that same position.
Solar Year is the interval between successive equinoxes – autumn or spring – or between successive solstices – summer or winter.
Anomalistic year is the interval between the Earth’s successive annual return to the point in its orbit at which it most nearly approaches the Sun – 91,338,000 miles.

material used, is blocks of stone, as large as an omnibus . . . These structures are traversed by tunnels of masonry through which a train of cars might pass. With such foundations as these, it is little wonder that Baalbek has lasted so long".

Mark Twain described the whole temple in some detail, as many other writers have done. The Temple of the Sun, for instance, is nearly 300 ft long, and 160 ft wide, and originally it had 54 columns around it, although only six are now standing. These columns, and their entablatures together, are 90 ft high. The Temple of Jupiter is somewhat smaller, with columns only 65 ft high. Perhaps it is the wide verandah, or terrace, which surprises everyone. One stretch is composed of only three stones of nearly 300 ft in length. They are 13 ft square, and are built into the massive wall 20 ft above the ground. Verandah, terrace, or space platform?

A quarter of a mile away from the site, and downhill, is the quarry from which these stones were taken. In a pit, where it has lain for centuries, is a prepared stone that was never used. It measures 14 ft by 17 ft wide and 70 ft long. These are interesting measurements, as I shall show.

No one will ever convince me that thousands of slaves toiled with hammer and chisel to fashion these massive works from solid stone. Untold numbers of years would be required to complete such vast and beautiful buildings. I maintain that some form of machining must have been available, because the work is too precise to have been fashioned by hand. How were these fantastic weights lifted to their resting places on top of the great stone pillars? There has been considerable speculation on these problems, and many ingenious suggestions made, but nobody has really explained how many slaves would be required to lift a block 14 × 17 × 70 ft, and then place it in position with the comparative accuracy of a watchmaker.

I maintain that massive amounts of power were available in those ancient days. The grid system was serviceable, and the master-builders knew how to use it for all manner of purposes. Transport, shaping natural building materials, and moving great weights, being the most important.

The gigantic stone block left in the quarry at Baalbek can possibly furnish us with a clue as to how this was done. Whatever the cause of the grid's destruction, it must have been something which happened on a global scale, more or less overnight. The evidence left in the Baalbek quarry, and the unfinished stonework in other parts of the world, point to the fact that all work came to a sudden halt, and was never resumed. Not work of such grandeur,

anyway. Man has contented himself from this time on to build with materials which are more easily worked and manipulated.

According to my theory, this unused block at Baalbek could have been cut to certain dimensions so that particular frequencies would be set up, if it were made to vibrate. Possibly the rod, or "vril stick" used to strike the stone blocks, was itself constructed to produce a certain gravitational harmonic.

So, stone block equals 14 ft × 17 ft × 70 ft.

If we assume that these measurements, when converted to grid feet, have a direct connection with the harmonics of the speed of light, speed of light reciprocal, and Earth mass, then the equivalent could be:

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 14.39 | grid feet harmonic | 1439 | = | grid speed of light |
| 17.03 | grid feet harmonic | 1703 | = | Earth mass |
| 69.5 | grid feet harmonic | 695 | = | grid speed light reciprocal |

These equivalents could possibly be arrived at in the same way as the harmonic dimensions of the UFO vehicles themselves, as shown in a previous chapter. Now, if we multiply these values together, to arrive at the volume or mass of the block, then we have 14.39 × 1703 × 69.5. The answer to this is 17030. We can immediately see that we are left with a value which is harmonically equivalent to the Earth mass figure 1703, multiplied by 10. The speed of light value and its reciprocal have cancelled themselves out. When the grid is operating correctly, a reaction set up to this 17030 mass value, thus having an effect on gravitational harmonics causing weight loss.

This theory may be thought fantastic, but no more so than others in this book. My aim is to provoke controversy, and set a few of you off on less conventional trails than those followed by the great majority of today's researchers. It is only by considering the impossible in this business that we may discover the possible. "The Society of Levitation Techniques and Master Masons" could well be the foremost business combine of the future.

We will continue our armchair journey to Peru, and have a look at some ancient ruins above the city of Cuzco. Archaeologists have called the ruins a "fortress", for want of a better name. With the forces at their disposal, I doubt if these people were at all warlike. With equal forces at their disposal, they would think twice at unleashing them at each other. An atom bomb is still a comparatively local type of weapon, but the power of the grid was universal, and the civilisation of the world was possibly also unified to the extent that it was not necessary to envy one's neighbour. If the destruction of the grid was caused by warfare, the aggressors were possibly from another planet.

Sacsahuaman Fortress, as named by the scientific fraternity, is another colossal and awe-inspiring work in stone. The stone is a very hard variety of basalt, and some of the blocks are between 18 to 20 ft high, and 12 ft square, and they weigh an estimated 200 tons. These are built into a lower part of a wall, but the most startling fact is that the individual blocks which make up the wall have been rough-quarried, placed in position, then moved back and forth *in situ*, to grind them to a perfect fit. The power required to do this would be sufficient to supply the needs of a modern-day city, and even if it were available, how was it applied to each block in order to carry out the required grinding action? Only the UFO grid in action could give sufficient weight control and vibration. What other answer is feasible? Raffia ropes and straining slaves? Hardly!

It is generally accepted that the Romans were the greatest road builders. Exploration of the South American Andes, and the coastal regions of Peru and Chile, has shown that road engineering was of an extremely high order during the pre-Inca and Inca periods. Some of the roads constructed by the Incas have been laid over existing roads which were built by an unknown race, 'way back in the depths of time. The system consisted of two main, or royal, roads, one travelling the length of the Andes for 3,250 miles, longer than the longest Roman road, and the other following the coastline for a distance of 2,250 miles. The mountain and coastal roads were connected by numerous lateral roads built down the sides of precipices and valleys, the whole network being connected by great suspension bridges and viaducts. No obstacle was too great for these construction engineers.

The coastal roads were a precise and standard 24 ft wide, cutting great swathes for miles through the deserts and jungles, with solid walls on either side to keep out the drifting sands. Only in areas where it was impossible to keep to 24 ft was the width reduced. If the road passed over marshy ground, it was raised on a causeway, or stepped, if going down a steep incline.

The Andean road commenced in the vicinity of Quito then made its tortuous way down the valleys to the southernmost tip of South America. The width varies between 15 and 18 ft, probably due to the terrain through which it had to pass. To build a road 24 ft wide through these rugged mountains was probably too much to ask of even these engineering geniuses. One of the causeways built into the road at Anta, near Cuzco, is 24 ft wide and 8 miles long, standing 8 ft above the marshy countryside.

Dozens of cities were linked by these arterial highways, each city built like its neighbour of massive blocks of natural stone.

The remains of massive Sun temples can still be found amongst many of the ruins. Who were these people, and how did they carry out such feats of engineering? The answers to these questions still elude the experts. One day there may be proof, and I am sure it will be a revelation.

Scattered over the world, these ruined temples offer mute evidence of a glory that has vanished, and a story that has still to be told. Two hundred miles north-west of Cuzco is another Sun temple called Vilcas-Huaman. It is built in three tiers with 33 stone steps leading up to the top from a massive stone gate. (Note the symbolism of the 33 steps.) Half-buried by the shifting sands along the coastal road near Trujillo is the pre-Inca pyramid, the Fortress of Sacsahuaman. At Ollantaytambo is a fountain cut from natural rock formations. Above the Urubamba River, high up in the Andes, is a sprawling complex of stone structures, and these are the ruins of Machu-Picchu. The remains of Tiahuanaco, near Lake Titicaca, is thought to have been one of the most important cultural centres in pre-Inca times. The stonework in this city was fitted together with insets and tenons and copper clamps. Here again is found a great temple to the Sun.

There are very many more of these ruins, and they can be found in all parts of the world. They are all of majestic size, and use the same architectural and engineering skills in their construction. The Mayans and Aztecs of Central America and the United States have left similar evidence of their occupation among the jungles and deserts. No doubt many more await discovery. Somewhere, at some time, there may be found the secrets of their construction, and man will wonder why it has taken him so long to think like these “primitive” beings. On the other hand, of course, he may never find the key, and it will then be up to the descendents of the original builders to return and show him the way. And that may not be too long delayed, if the present UFO activity is any indication. Indeed, we may have only to wait a short time longer. Meanwhile, if you have the time and the interest, plot all the ruins of pyramid structures, and you will find they are joined by a series of great circle tracks which present a remarkable geometric structure. The pyramids and Sun temples were built on geometric points of the grid system. The master race had a reason for this; they had a reason for their coming, and for their sudden departure. There is a reason for their presence now. If only we had the ability to understand!

# 16

# STRANGE THINGS IN THE SOLAR SYSTEM

UFO RESEARCHERS are often asked why, if flying saucers exist and space travel is so commonplace throughout the universe, astronomers do not see this activity when they are peering into the heavens. I know that various authorities deny that astronomers have discovered evidence of any activity by intelligent beings in space. However, there is very strong evidence of many mysterious sightings that have been picked up by the telescope's roving eye.

I believe that astronomers, like most of us, do not like to be subjected to continual ridicule, and I have no doubt that many of the strange objects that have been seen in the sky have not been officially recorded for this very reason. Astronomy is an exact science, and no experienced practitioner of it wants to be known as an alarmist when he sees an unidentified object. Even in his study of the universe, there may be much that the authorities consider "not in the public interest" to disclose. Governments so often take the narrow view of anything that is new and unknown. It is perfectly all right to headline the fact that we may be incinerated by the latest bomb, but we would no doubt panic at the thought of a friendly Saucerian looking down at us. Fortunately, however, a few scientists have reported on what they have seen over the years.

Astronomers observed strange activities on the moon at least 10 years before 1877 when Asaph Hall discovered the diminutive satellites of Mars. Even at this time the telescopes in use were quite remarkable, and showed lights, straight lines, domes and circular depressions on the Moon which appeared and disappeared with peculiar regularity. Since then there have been thousands of such reports.

About 1821 a man named Gruithuisen claimed he had seen a series of straight lines, much like the streets of a city, a little way north of the Schroeter Crater, and many other astronomers confirmed what he had seen. Before the discovery of the Martian satellites, more than 1,500 sights of lights in and about the dark areas of the moon had been reported within a period of 55 years.

The astronomers Birt, Schmidt, and Nelson and many other distinguished men observed strange sightings. Sometimes the lights appeared in patterns, in haphazard arrangements, long straight lines, or rectangles. Domes would appear clustered in groups on the floors of some craters, then they would disappear, or arrange themselves in different patterns. This description fits very well what we may expect to see when the Americans or Russians create a base on the Moon. A dome-shaped building is the most practical kind of Moon-dwelling, and could be easily moved about. It would most likely be in the form of a plastic-type bubble which could be inflated to form a protective cover.

To date, at least 200 of these domes have been seen, and they appeared in rapidly increasing numbers from about 1870. Is it coincidental that there have been increased reports of strange aerial objects moving about the Earth from this comparatively recent time? According to some ancient writings this type of activity was common thousands of years ago.

There is a much more intriguing mystery concerning the moons of Mars. They were discovered within a week of each other in 1877 by Professor Hall, although astronomers had been observing the planet for at least 200 years. How is it that this new phenomenon took so long to be discovered? The telescopes in use during this period were not perfect, but they were more than efficient enough to observe the moons if they actually existed *before* 1877. The satellites themselves are very strange and do not behave in any way as other bodies in the solar system. One is almost white in colour, and the other a bluish-white. They are very close to the planet and very small in diameter, the larger being estimated at about 10 miles, and the smaller at 5 miles. According to some experts they could not exist unless their mass was far less than could be expected of satellites in such low orbits about the parent body. Professor Hall, at the suggestion of an English schoolgirl, called them Phobus and Deimos (Fear and Terror) after the two attendants of similar names of the mythical war god Mars.

Phobus carries out its orbit of Mars a mere 5,800 miles from the centre of the parent planet, and Deimos 14,600 miles. The orbit of Phobus is very close to what is known as “the Roche limit” within which bodies of negligible cohesion would fly apart as a result of the tremendous stresses upon them due to gravitational attraction and centrifugal force. Phobos revolves around Mars approximately three times a day, while Deimos takes a little over one day. It must be a spectacular sight to see the two

moons at once – one of them racing across the sky so much faster than the other.

It has been suggested that only if the satellites were hollow could they stay in orbit at such close proximity to the planet. Their reflected light is far in excess of normal, and this has led to the theory that they may both be artificial space stations, huge hollow shells. Only time will tell if space exploration began on Mars around 1877, but this is one possible reason for the feverish activity going on now to try and photograph Mars by our own space research organisations.

Mars itself, the mysterious red planet, also presents us with some unexplainable phenomena. Charles Fort in his *The Book of the Damned,* says that in November 1894 a light-reflecting body, or bright spot, was seen by Professor Pickering and others at the Lowell Observatory. It was above a dark part of Mars and was self-luminous. It could have been a cloud and was estimated to be about 20 miles above the surface. In 1903 Professor Lowell described a body that was seen on the terminator of Mars, and later it was reported to have moved about 300 miles, and was described as "probably a dust cloud". In 1911 very conspicuous and brilliant spots were seen on the planet.

The Japanese astronomer Saheki observed a very bright flash on the Martian surface, and this has been suggested as an atomic explosion. In view of the high stage of civilisation which could be expected of such an old planet, I prefer to think the inhabitants have been experimenting with various means of communication with neighbouring systems, very much as we are doing today.

It is difficult to assess how much credence can be given to the many reports of strange objects seen near or passing across the planets during the past 200 years. Mars, Mercury, Venus, the Sun and the Moon, have all been associated with these events, and many of the world's astronomers have written of what they have seen. One cannot dismiss all these accounts because many have been seen by several observers, and over the years similar sightings have come from all parts of the world. Add them together and they present strong evidence that strange objects, each with its own luminosity, have appeared to circle the planets. Some have looked like moving stars, while others have shone with a fixed light; there have been bright objects and dark objects; fast and slow objects; in every case there would seem to be some mysterious intelligence causing these sightings and directing them.

The UFOs in the limitless expanse of the universe are probably no different from those that penetrate our own skies, and there is no reason to suppose that the work they are doing is any less

important. Indeed, the astronomers' reports confirm that visiting our planet is only part of the great universal activity of these fascinating travellers. The time will come when their master plan will be disclosed to us, and I know we shall gain immeasurably by the stupendous increase in our knowledge of what life is all about.

In the meantime it is up to all of us to try and open our minds to the immensities of the future and to plan accordingly so that we are ready to participate in the new freedoms which true knowledge and understanding will bring. Already the signs are apparent and every day brings fresh evidence. Prejudice and disbelief belong to the dark ages; when we look to the skies we can already see a glimmer of the new dawn, and we must be certain that when the day arrives in all its glory, we are ready to accept the new challenge.

# 17

# TYPES OF UFO OBSERVED

MANY DIFFERENT KINDS OF UFOS have been observed in all parts of the world. The most common is the disc-shaped vehicle but all sorts of other shapes and sizes have also appeared. This wide variety is most probably due to the fact that the reconstruction of the grid system is a most complex operation, and the types of machines necessary must be numerous and varied because of the immensity of the project. It is also possible that the vehicles are manned by a great number of different groups of space-beings who come from outside our particular solar system. If space travel is a commonplace throughout the galaxy, then many projects such as that on our Earth will be carried out by construction crews consisting of several space races. This would account for the number of different designs of craft in each particular basic group, in the same way as we have many different kinds of planes.

According to dozens of sighting reports, one of the UFO design groups consists of cone-shaped vehicles. Some of these have been seen in New Zealand skies, particularly above the West Coast of the South Island. Overseas, they have been described as "similar to an ice-cream cone".

I found a particularly good sighting report of one of these cone-shaped UFOs in a pamphlet published by Mr and Mrs H. Hinfelaar. Out of curiosity, I checked the position of this sighting on my maps and found a startling relationship to the grid system, which proves that it is a genuine report.

The report states that on 24 September 1961, Mr Czeslaw K. Kawecki, a 28-year-old textile technician, was walking through the sand dunes near Lake Lebsko, Poland. The time was 11.35 p.m., and there was a full moon. Suddenly he heard the noise of rushing water, and looking straight out to sea, about 300 metres from the shore, he saw the surface was rising in one spot. He described it as looking like a round hill that had been pushed up from underneath, and then splashing water gushed from the top like fountain jets, falling back around the "hole" in the waves. It was from this opening that an object emerged (see Diagram 3).

The object was black and silent, and it rose a few metres and hovered above the same spot. There was now a whirlpool of water rushing inwards with loud sucking and gurgling noises. Suddenly there appeared a belt of steady white light around the lower part of the object, segmented by a number of convex dark streaks. This light made glowing reflections on the lower rim and also lighted the upper portion of the craft, and the whole thing had the shape of a huge funnel with the rims separated by a belt of segmented light. The thin end of the funnel had a rounded top, from which protruded a "stump", thinning upwards and bent in the middle on one side.

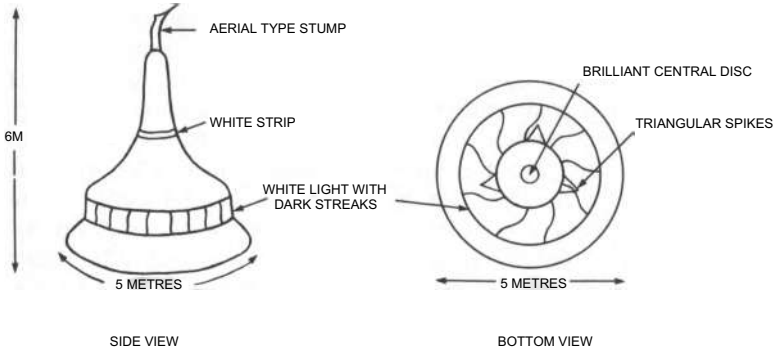



Diagram 3: Sketch of UFO observed rising from waters of Lake Lebsko, Poland, September, 1961.

It was motionless for about a minute, then the glow of a second light appeared underneath. Almost immediately the machine tilted slowly northward, revealing its undersurface. It remained in this position for about 30 seconds, then glided about 50 metres eastward and stopped again. All this time Mr Kawecki felt certain there was some rotating movement in the bottom portion. Then the light became bluish and more intense, and the craft moved northward and rising at an angle of about 45°, at a speed not exceeding that of a jet plane. It continued on this course until it disappeared. At no time was there any sound.

The entire observation lasted some four to five minutes, and there were at least four other witnesses who were standing not far away, plus two local fishermen who subsequently informed the coastguard of what they had seen. It was also reported that there

were a number of similar sightings of objects emerging from the sea in this area of the Baltic from 1957 onwards.

This report intrigued me because here was a possible description of the machine used to place the aerial type objects on the sea-bed similar to that photographed by the *Eltanin*. It was quite evident that this type had a gravitational field, or force field, around it which could keep the immediate area free of water. No matter how deep it descended in the sea, the great pressure of the water would have no effect, and the occupants of the craft would be free to carry out any project within reasonable limits of the USO.

More intriguing than the original report, however, were the results I obtained when I checked the position on my maps. I worked on the polar map I had used to check the co-ordinates to Santorini Island, the area investigated by Professor Galanopoulos. When I had pinpointed the position just off the coast near Lake Lebsko I immediately noticed that it fell on the great circle track between grid pole A at 72° 25′ and the island of Santorini, which I had already plotted on the map. When I measured the distance from the point the object emerged from the water to the grid pole A, the value was 2,640 nautical miles or 44° of arc. All through this book I have stressed the significance of this value 2640. Could these craft have been working in this area to prevent another colossal explosion, such as occurred at Mt Beziamanny in Kamchatka? Remember that the co-ordinate to this mountain was also 2640, and it blew its head off. Possibly a number of Poles are alive today because of this bit of repair work. It could be that the specialised function of this type of craft has now been discovered.

We won't go into any great detail in describing the many other types of UFO, but I have compiled a brief list and I leave it to you to investigate the many reports available which give complete details of shapes and sizes.

Disc-types seem to be the most common, and these would appear to be used mainly for surveillance and transport purposes. They range from a few feet in diameter to hundreds of feet across, Some of the smaller may be remote-controlled, and are probably full of telemetering equipment. Often these have been seen to disintegrate after completing their assignment.

When seen in profile, the shapes have been reported as:

(a) lens-shaped;
(b) coin-shaped – flat, top and bottom;
(c) hat or helmet-shaped;

(d) bell-shaped;
(e) diamond-shaped;
(f) Saturn-shaped, a central body with surrounding rings;
(g) parachute, mushroom, or half-moon shaped. Sometimes this type has a cylindrical protrusion from the bottom surface like a mushroom;
(h) oval-shaped, sometimes with a conical peak on the top central surface.

Quite a number of all these have been observed with aerial-type protrusions extending from the top or bottom surface. Also some with ball-shaped ends, as described in previous chapter.

Next is the completely spherical type which appears as a metallic-looking ball or large ball of light. Most of these have been seen at night and the light usually changes through all the colours of the spectrum as they pass across the night sky. Quite a number have been observed hovering for long periods over one spot, and they have the appearance of the full Moon in size and colour. One of these in the Auckland area, appeared to revolve and shutter-like shields opened and closed in a circular motion in the central portion.

Next there are the elliptical, football, or egg-shaped variety, and these have been seen both in the air and on the ground. They have a tripod-like undercarriage which retracts into the main body when they take off, usually with a loud whistle or roar. A central tubular extension protruded from the bottom surface of one of these, and it entered the ground below the vehicle. After it had taken off, the ground where it had rested was found to be pliable or plastic-like over a large circular area. After a couple of hours or so, the ground had hardened again. I have wondered whether this is the method by which some of the aerial type objects are sunk into the ground. Some sort of harmonic vibration could be used to plasticise the molecular structure of matter for this purpose.

Another variety is the triangular or tear-drop shape, although not so many of these have been seen. The crescent shape is also in this category. Usually these are reasonably large and show a series of lights along the leading edge.

Finally among the more common variety, is the rocket or cigar-shaped UFO. These have been sighted singly, or in various formations, passing through the skies all over the world, and it was one of these I saw in the Kaipara Harbour. They appear to be amphibious and are equally at home in the air, water, or on the ground. As I have mentioned, I believe they are used mainly for freighting equipment to the various points where work is in progress.

All the rest can be placed in the category of moving lights, star-like, and similar to the movement of a satellite.

In view of the fact that so many people have reported sightings of UFOs, I have often been asked by others why they have never seen one. I tell them to look up and search the skies regularly, and they will be rewarded. It might take years before you sight the first, but if you are really interested, it is worth the search and the wait. It has taken me 15 years to see seven of them.

Within the last six weeks, a formation of lights passed underneath a Fokker Friendship I was flying on a reciprocal track. They were also seen by the co-pilot and hostess. A record of the radio conversation between the co-pilot, myself, and Wellington Airways Control, should still be on the tapes in Civil Aviation records. It was after 10 p.m., and we were informed that our aircraft was the only one in the air over the whole of New Zealand at this particular time. We made no other report of the sighting for obvious reasons. The sceptical are all too ready to point the finger of scorn, and when this continues, it is more sensible to keep quiet.

Most people, if they really think about it, hardly ever look up at the sky. Usually it is just a big, blue empty void. On occasions, however, it is far from empty. Make a habit to scan the sky when you are out of doors. Sooner or later – I promise you – you'll see one!

# 18

# SOME CONCLUSIONS

THERE ARE some fairly complex arguments in this chapter, but if you have come this far with me, I hope you will stay the distance. After all, I have spent some time in stating my case, and if you have found it has some merit, then this summing-up should have some interest. It is not my job to give a verdict; in this instance, you are judge and jury, and I now present my final evidence.

After I had reduced the geometric values of the grid to mathematical relationships, I had to discover how these relationships could be fused in a manner which would show the true purpose for establishing the system. My mathematical knowledge is strictly limited, but I hoped I could find some sort of equation which would link all the pieces together. I do not expect I have found the final analysis, and even if my conclusions are not valid, I hope they will serve as a basis for argument and discussion. Even if I have not discovered the complete solution, perhaps I am at least nibbling round the edges of it.

I have worked all along on the theory that the system was constructed specifically to produce a negative gravity field — in other words, *anti-gravity*.

As a layman in the field of physics, I checked through the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* to see what Einstein had had to say:

> The general theory of relativity succeeded in geometrising the laws of physics in the sense that the laws of physics (at least so far as the laws of gravitation were concerned) were but geometrical propositions concerning the properties of space time. Einstein felt that the proper development of physics should lie in the reduction of the other laws of physics as well, to *geometric propositions*. For this reason, he embarked on the construction of the so-called unified field theories.
>
> The name arose because the aim was to demonstrate that both the gravitational field and the electro-magnetic field stem from the geometric properties of space time, unifying thereby, in a sense, the fields.

In 1907 Einstein came to the conclusion that the electromagnetic field must be influenced by gravitational fields. During his research he developed his famous principle of equivalence which later became the corner-stone of the general theory of relativity. This principle states that an accelerated observer will see a physical process taking place, the same way as if he were not accelerated, but a gravitational field, would be present which would produce the same acceleration as an observer. In this way, the linking of gravitational fields and accelerated observers took place.

In the general theory, the laws of physics are the laws of geometry in four dimensions, and these laws in turn are determined by the distribution of matter and energy in the universe. According to the theory of relativity, the *geometric structure* of space time determines the physical processes.

After reading this over a few times, I came to the conclusion that as I had found a definite connection of these physical laws with various parts of the grid structure, I had possibly fulfilled Einstein's theory of the reduction of these laws to geometrical propositions.

Within the geometry of the grid structure, there were represented:

(a) *Mass*: As we were treating the whole world as a complete unit and not comparing it with any other unit, then we could represent the mass in the same terms as its volume, the value being expressed in cubic minutes of arc or (nautical miles), the zero to the right of the figure being ignored, and treating the whole number left as a harmonic in values of the multiple of 10 namely 1703→°.

(b) *Speed of Light*: This value is expressed geometrically by its reciprocal (namely 695 nautical miles, harmonic reciprocal of 1439). The number 1439 is also a harmonic to the value of ten (1439→°°) expressed in minutes of arc or nautical miles per new second. This value is geometrically expressed at right-angles to mass radius.

(c) *Gravity Acceleration*: The increased gravity acceleration value of 25.455 is expressed geometrically by the diagonals of the polar squares, the harmonic being 2545.5. This value operating in conjunction with and at right-angles to the speed of light factor and at right angles to the mass radius.

(d) *Grid displacement factor*: This value is expressed geometrically in the system as the radian of the angle of displacement

of the two grid systems A and B. We can say that the interaction between the two is manifest through an arc of 15°, the radian of which is .2618.

The arc being at right-angles to the speed of light reciprocal, gravity values and the mass radius, the radian of the subsidiary grid pole at 72° 18′ also being harmonically in tune as 1.2618.

(e) *The time-value of 27 hours*: I believe this to be expressed harmonically by the main aerial spacing, namely, 30 minutes of arc. This value cubed as (30x30x30) = 27,000, the harmonic of which is 27.

If 97,200 new seconds or 27 new hours are expressed in harmonic geometric value at 97,200 minutes of arc, then we have a value of 1,620°.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1620 | = | log of 1452 |
| $1452^2$ | = | 2108→° |
| 2108 × 2 | = | 4216 |
| 4216 | = | log of 2640 |

The harmonic 264 equals a difference between the mass harmonic of 1703 and speed/light harmonic of 1439.

This could indicate another connection with the theories of Einstein: physical reality is supposed to consist of particles of matter and fields of force. Einstein believed it should be possible to eliminate the notion of a particle and to represent the whole of physical reality by means of a field, so that matter becomes nothing more than a region of high field intensity.

We have a harmonic of the speed of light, namely 1439. If this harmonic wave were to exist on its own, nothing but emptiness would ensue. No beginning, no ending, zero. Now we add the harmonic of time. We arrest a small portion of this "zero-ness" — if such an abstract notion can be realised by the mind, and expand it from an infinite point in space, to something which is encompassed by a geometric four points in space — a particle of matter is born. Something we can measure. To harmonic 1439, we add the harmonic of time 264, and lo! we have a pulsating harmonic of 1703 — physical matter.

There appears to be another connection of the time factor and radius. We take the time factor of 97,200 new seconds, and once more assume a harmonic of 97,200 minutes of arc.

Equals 97,200 minutes
Equals 1620°

We divide 1620 by the Earth's average radius of 3437 nautical miles or minutes of arc = 57.28 degrees.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Equals | 1620 | = logs | 3.2095 |
| | | | 1.7580 |
| | 57.28 | | |
| | | | 1.4515 Log |
| Anti log | | = | 28.28 |
| Radian .2828 | | = | 16° 12′ = 16.2° |
| Which | | = | 972 minutes of arc |

972 equals harmonic time (in new seconds)

It does appear that one new second of time is harmonically equivalent to one minute of arc in geometric values. Is it possible that the radius of a sphere has a definite geometrical connection with time? Could the radius be the fourth dimension, geometrically, of a body in space? In our geometric grid structure, the radius of the Earth acts at right angles to all the other values we have worked out, namely:

(a) Speed/light reciprocal;
(b) Gravity acceleration;
(c) Spherical mass surface;
(d) Grid displacement.

Again we can say, that if the Earth's radius has a connection with the time value, then this is the only factor which can vary geometrically in relation to all the other factors. The grid oscillates in relation to a point in space, due to its axis being offset in relation to the Earth's axis. All the harmonic factors built into the system will oscillate in harmony with it, except a radius (if we can imagine a radius from the Earth's centre which remains in line with a fixed point in space outside the Earth).

A UFO moving over the Earth's surface carries with it a constantly moving radius, between itself and the Earth's centre, in relation to the grid. Therefore, if we can find a connection between the grid and an increased negative gravity value, then we might be working towards the theory of how a UFO can displace itself at will, in space time, as Einstein sees it.

All the values I have found, have been reduced to the same factors of minutes of arc and time. So it should be quite in order to juggle the harmonic equivalents mathematically one against the other.

The equation I needed was one which would give me an increased negative value of the 2515.5 harmonic (or 25.155 new ft per new second per new second) gravity acceleration factor. We remember that 25.155 was the geometric grid equivalent of 32.17 (approximately) ft/second/second gravity acceleration as we normally measure it.

If the negative value of the grid equation was 25155, then the two gravity fields (grid field and earth field) would balance, and all sorts of problems would very likely occur. Probably the Earth itself would disintegrate. No, what we want is a negative value which is in excess of 25155, so that a balance is reached above the Earth's surface. The fact that the harmonic values are not in perfect balance would also prevent interference between the two fields. As the basic grid harmonic is attuned to the value of 3, then we could logically expect any increases in value, whether positive or negative, also to be in harmonics of 3.

If it is so arranged that the point of balance of the two gravity systems is above the Earth's surface, then we can now devise a vehicle which can operate by the coupling of the two systems. By operating the vehicle in harmony with the grid frequencies, then negative gravity acceleration fields can be set up around the vehicle, and it will rise to a point above the Earth's surface, where a balance is reached.

The opposite would apply, if the plus gravity harmonic of Earth is made to exceed grid value. The rate of vertical movement would depend on the rate of spin of the vehicle power plant. Most probably, two rotating power systems are employed in the vehicle — one being tuned to each system. If these were coupled together, then the relative rate of spin between the two would determine whether the vehicle ascended or descended.

Horizontal movement would depend on the amount of tilt the power plant had to the vertical from the Earth's surface (the same principle of forces employed in the rotor of a helicopter). When the vehicle was at rest, no reaction would take place, but as soon as the apparatus was made to revolve, then an immediate reaction would be set up, and a movement would take place by a displacement in space time, until a point was reached where the balance was restored.

I worked on the figures I had for a few weeks, with these thoughts in mind, and finally arranged them in the following equation, which I believe produces the value for which I was hunting.

$(MC^2 \times \text{gravity acceleration} \times \text{radian of grid displacement} \times 30^3)^3 = 25485\rightarrow$ plus all the noughts.

$= (1703 \times 1439 \times 1439 \times 2545.5 \times 2618 \times 30 \times 30 \times 30)^3$

$= 25485\rightarrow^{\circ\circ}$

25485

The grid being activated to produce this harmonic is a minus quantity. After two years of dogged searching, I had at last found

what, to me, was the logical connection between the grid and gravity.

We see that if we subtract 25155 from 25485, we have 33 or .33. If we use 25.155 new ft/new second/new second equivalent, the negative factor of the harmonic 3 was present, as suspected.

Why the particular factor of 33? That is the puzzling part of the whole business. My guess is that the basic reason for the 33 harmonic factor is connected with the relationship of matter and anti-matter. If 27 is the time harmonic of matter, then could 33 be the time harmonic of anti-matter? This would then complete the time cycle of the two types of matter to the value of 60.

If the grid produces harmonic values which interfere with the balance of the mass difference of the Earth-Sun relationship, then possibly the gravity relationship of the two bodies is also affected in a similar manner.

There is a glimmer of light ahead. The meaning of all this is gradually unfolding. Mass and gravity have a direct relationship. The larger the mass, the larger the gravity field.

A vehicle or saucer which operates within the artificial field of the grid can operate frequencies which interact with the gravity balance of the Earth-Sun relationship, and causes a movement to a point in space where this balance is restored. The value of time is also altered, when gravity and mass are tampered with, so the movement from one point to the other, is possibly almost instantaneous in our time continuum.

If this system could be set up on a galactic scale, then possibly the whole universe will eventually be explored by man.

If we use factors $3 \times 11 = 33$, then we have basic harmonic 3. And also 11. Now we have seen that combinations of the figure 1, or unity, have definite connections with the other factors we have unearthed. Namely, to nearest four figures —

Reciprocal 90 = 1111
Square 1054 = 1111
Square 3333 = 1111

The use of a computer would show a closer relationship, I am sure, as we could then work to a finer degree of accuracy.

The reciprocal of 33 is 030303030°, which appears significant when we consider the aerial spacing of 30. Another connection is possibly found in the harmony between the normal gravity figure 25.155, the grid gravity figure 25.485, and the number of years in the great-year cycle (the time taken for the Earth's axis to precess through 360°).

The value of the great-year cycle is found to vary slightly in the different reference books I have used. It is quoted, variously,

as from approximately 25,800 years, to 25,826.5 years. The latter value of 25.826.5 years was calculated by Dr Davidson and H. Aldersmith, according to research carried out with the mathematical values of the Great Pyramid of Giza as explained in a previous chapter.

I have submitted the theory that the measurements of the Great Pyramid are based on the same values as the gravity grid. Anyone wishing to delve into this, which could probably provide enough material for another book, will find that the values of a "pyramid inch" and a grid inch, are similar.

We have found that a great-year cycle equivalent of 25,815.5 years is built into the base measurements of the Pyramid. Let's theorise further, making use of this value.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 2515.5 | = | normal gravity acceleration harmonic equivalent |
| + 33 | | |
| 2548.5 | = | grid gravity acceleration harmonic equivalent |
| + 33 | | |
| 2581.5 | = | great-year cycle harmonic equivalent |

Our grid would then be tuned to the movements of the Earth, relative to space to the finest degree. Complete harmony!

We will now construct a geometric pattern which will connect the Great Pyramid and Stonehenge to the three poles of the grid system. We will then break down this geometric pattern into mathematics, and see if we can find any values which have previously been discovered from the grid structure alone.

If matching values *are* found, then very little doubt can remain that these ancient structures were functional parts of the grid when it was first built. It has been proved by an American scientist that Stonehenge was meant to serve as a massive clock, or solar timepiece. He used a modern computer for his calculations, so we may assume he is correct. It would be logical to build a timing device into the system, so that the inevitable small variations in the gravitational fields, etc., could be calculated.

The Earth orbit is slightly elliptical, which would possibly have an effect on the harmonic frequencies of the grid. The distance of the Earth from the Sun varies by about 3 per cent (a value of .03 per cent is in itself significant) during the yearly cycle. The purpose of the Pyramid is more obscure. That it has a major function in the geometries of the grid, there is no doubt,

as we shall see. The answer to the mystery will almost certainly be solved in the next few years.

We will now study the geometric structure of the pattern formed between these two ancient landmarks, and the three poles of the grid, A, B, and C in the northern hemisphere. (See Diagram 4).

1. Distance from north geographic pole to the Pyramid D-E = 3,600 nautical miles. This measurement is equivalent to the length of the sides of the grid polar squares and a harmonic of 360° or full circle.
2. Angle E, D and F formed by the great circle tracks from the Pyramid to the north geographic pole then to Stonehenge = 33°. This is equivalent to the grid harmonic of 33.
3. Angle D, E, B = 6° which is the displacement in latitude of grid poles A and B.
4. Angle D, E, A = 11° which has a harmonic mathematical connection with the radian of the subtended angle from the Earth's centre to the Pyramid and Stonehenge. E, F = 1,920 nautical miles = radian .1920 = 11°. Distance, D, E, F, D = 130° 49′ 40″ = radian 2.2833, Anti log 2.2833 = 192 = harmonic of 1920.

   Distance D, E, F, D = 470,980 minutes of arc (radian 27° = 4712). Difference = .00022 harmonic.
5. Subtended angle DG = 11° 27′ 40″ = radian .2

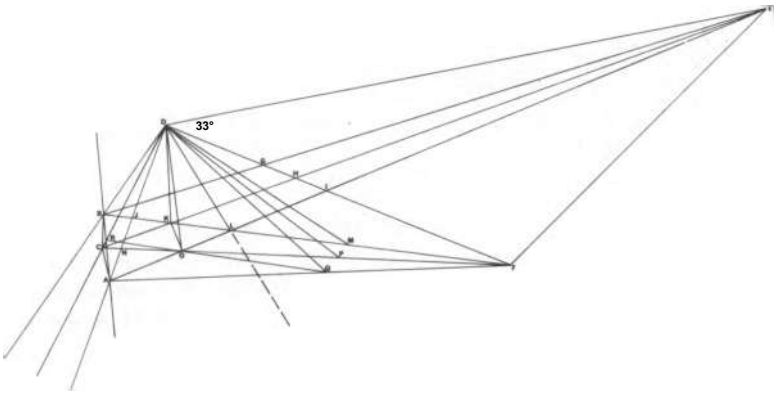



Diagram 4: Geometric diagram incorporating Grid Poles A B C — Great Pyramid — Stonehenge.
A & B = Grid Poles
C = Resultant Grid Pole
D = North Geographic Pole
E = Great Pyramid
F = Stonehenge

Subtended angle GH = 3° 40′ = radian .0640
Subtended angle DH = 15° 07′ 40″ = radian .2640
2640 = grid harmonic

6. Subtended angle IF = 20° 11′20″
= 72660″
7.266 = 2.695
Subtended angle IF *minus* Angle DI
= 20° 11′20″ *minus* 18° 37′20″
= 1° 34′
= 94′
94 = 9.695
Subtended angle JF = 39° 49′20″
Radian = .695
695 = Reciprocal grid speed/light 1439

So we see that the figure 695 is built into the system in various harmonic combinations.

7. Subtended angle GH = 3° 40′ = radian .0640
Subtended angle HI = 3° 30′ 40″ = radian .0613
G H — H I = .0640 – .0613 = .0027
27 = harmonic of time value of 27 new hours

8. D M = 1407 = 23° 27′
D P = 1407 = 23° 27′
D Q = 1407 = 23° 27′
} = Inclination of Earth axis
J M = 1415 = 23° 35′
N P = 1407 = 23° 27′ J M — A Q = 30′
A Q = 1385 = 23° 05′
M F = 16° 12′ = 16. 2° = harmonic 1620 and 162°
P F = 17°
Q F = 18° = radian .3142

9. A F = 41°05′ = radian .7171 = harmonic
A great-year cycle of 25,815.5 years divided by 360 equals 71.71 years (or 1° of arc in the great-year. We can see that radian .7171 is the harmonic equivalent of 71.71 years or 1°).
B F = 42° 49′20″ = radian .7474
Radian B F – radian A F = .7474 – .7171
= .0303 harmonic
Radian .0303 = 1° 44′= 6240° = 3600″ + 2640″

10. BE = 69° = radian 1.2043
CE = 70° = radian 1.2217 (AE-BE = 1° 30′= 90′)

AE = 70° 30′ radian 1.2304
BG = 18°

AI – BG = 25° 30′ – 18° = 7° 30′

CH = 22°

7° 30′ = Angle of displacement between grid (A & C) and (B & C)

A I = 25° 30′

G E = 51° = radian .8901 } = 3°
H E = 48° = radian .8378 } = 6° = radian .1047
I E = 45° = radian .7854 } = 3°

11. Angle B E C = 2° 30′
Angle C E A = 2° 30′ } Log tan 2.30 = 2.640

Angle B F C = 4° 30′
Angle C F A = 4° 30′

We could go on breaking up this complex into its component parts to study all the correlating facts in mathematical relationships, but as this work is primarily to arouse interest and to prove the existence of the grid, then we have delved quite far enough. The wealth of information to be gained from this pattern is so extensive that we can only establish the fact of its importance, and point the way to deeper investigation.

There appears to be no doubt that the Pyramid and Stonehenge will eventually furnish us with the complete key to the whole system. It will require a mathematician to break it down, but with the aid of a computer I think some amazing results will be obtained. It appears at this stage that the system is so arranged that the rays of the Sun are focussed on the grid poles, and then concentrated on the points occupied by the Great Pyramid and Stonehenge. The reason for this is not immediately apparent, but further research will reveal the truth.

As the monastery of Lhasa, in Tibet, is 60° displaced in longitude to the east of the Great Pyramid, it seems logical to assume similar relationships will be revealed if we construct our geometric pattern around this point (again something for further research). We could carry this argument farther, and state that at intervals of 60° longitude round latitude 30° we shall find similar points in both the northern and southern hemisphere. If this is so, then one of these points will fall on latitude 30° north, just below the Azores Islands, an area favoured by many as the

possible site of Atlantis. If scientific investigations are carried out below water at this position, major discoveries could very well be made.

What else is immediately apparent from our geometric pattern?

We will look once again at the harmonic 33.

The whole system is based on a time value of 27 new hours, for which we have assumed a harmonic equivalent of 162° of arc in geometric values. Now, what of 33?

Assuming the same as before, we convert the 33 harmonic into geometric values, assuming that this is the time harmonic of anti-matter 33 hours would be equivalent to 33 × 6°= 198°.

Now, what happens if we add these two facts together?

We get 162°

\+ 198°

360°

Equals 360° or full circle.

We subtract them —

We get 198°

– 162°

.36°

Equals harmonic of 360° or full circle.

A harmonic which is both finite and infinite, according to the geometry of Rheiman.

*The Harmony of the Celestial Spheres*

My work at this stage, is complete.

A multitude of discoveries awaits us — if we will only take the time and trouble to look. There are no mysteries, and the clues are all around us. They were placed there purposely, so that we could unravel the mystery for ourselves. If as much energy were devoted to this type of research, as is put into the development of atom bombs, what wonders will be discovered to help the progress of man!

It is interesting to ponder on the many past discoveries which have been suppressed or ignored because, for some reason, probably financial, it is found that there is no personal profit to be gained by making such knowledge public. No doubt there are many other discoveries about which we know nothing; of others, there has sometimes been a hint.

How many of us have heard of a brilliant man by the name of

Nicola Tesla? How much is known of his marvellous inventions and discoveries? He was born in 1856 at Smiljan, on the old Austro-Hungarian border, and he died in 1943. A brilliant scholar, and undeniable genius, he spent his whole life in scientific research, but I never heard his name mentioned in my schooldays. I enquired at one of the most prominent technical and educational bookshops in Auckland for a volume on Tesla, and was met by a blank stare. Who is Tesla?

Some of the most important discoveries in the history of science were made by this man:

Alternating current;

The rotating magnetic field;

Poly-phase system of alternating fields;

Automation, which gave us mass production and electronic brains;

Principles of radar and remote control.

This man produced the first electronic radio tube in 1890 for use as a detector. Two years later, he designed lamps without wires, and some of these shone with great brilliance, and were almost indestructible.

Can you buy one? Of course not!

He had a plan to turn the whole Earth into a giant lamp, and the whole of the night side of the Earth would have been illuminated.

Take special notice of this: *he discovered that power could be obtained direct from the Earth*, anywhere in the world, and devised a generating system to control it. Unlimited power! And free to anybody who has the secret of how to tap it. Tesla had the knowledge, and he wrote it down. Where is it today, and why has it been suppressed?

Where does our grid derive its power? Massive amounts of power, produced directly from the Earth, and broadcast directly into space by strategically placed antenna. Did this genius know how?

Tesla died an American citizen, and all his notes and papers were removed from the eyes of the public by the Custodian of Alien Property. It is alleged that government officials are the only people allowed access to these papers . . .

Tesla claimed knowledge which could make war an impossibility. Every sane person wants to live his life in peace, so let us get together and hunt out, or rediscover, this knowledge. A golden age awaits us, if we can only work together, and make science work for us. The universe may not be ours, but we may be allowed to share it with others — our brothers in space.

# 19

# MATHEMATICS OF THE GRID (PART II)

THIS CHAPTER IS for the reader with an interest in mathematics. The diagrams will explain the basis of the grid.

*Geometrical structure*

In this study, the series of grid poles, and north and south polar squares are the only areas examined. The four equatorial squares, and the 12 segment-shaped areas, have yet to be broken down.

I offer my findings as a guide only, at this stage, and a computer will be necessary to give a complete picture of the system. As I am not a scientist or mathematician, I do not pretend to have extensive knowledge of these subjects, although I can see the various implications of the facts I have discovered so far.

I have, at least, proved that the grid exists. The secret of space travel is waiting for the person who can unravel the mathematics of the whole structure.

I wish you luck; have a good trip.

POSITIONS OF GRID POLES

*Diagram 5*. It appears that there are nine active grid poles in each of the northern and southern hemispheres, the nine poles in each hemisphere being diametrically opposite each other.

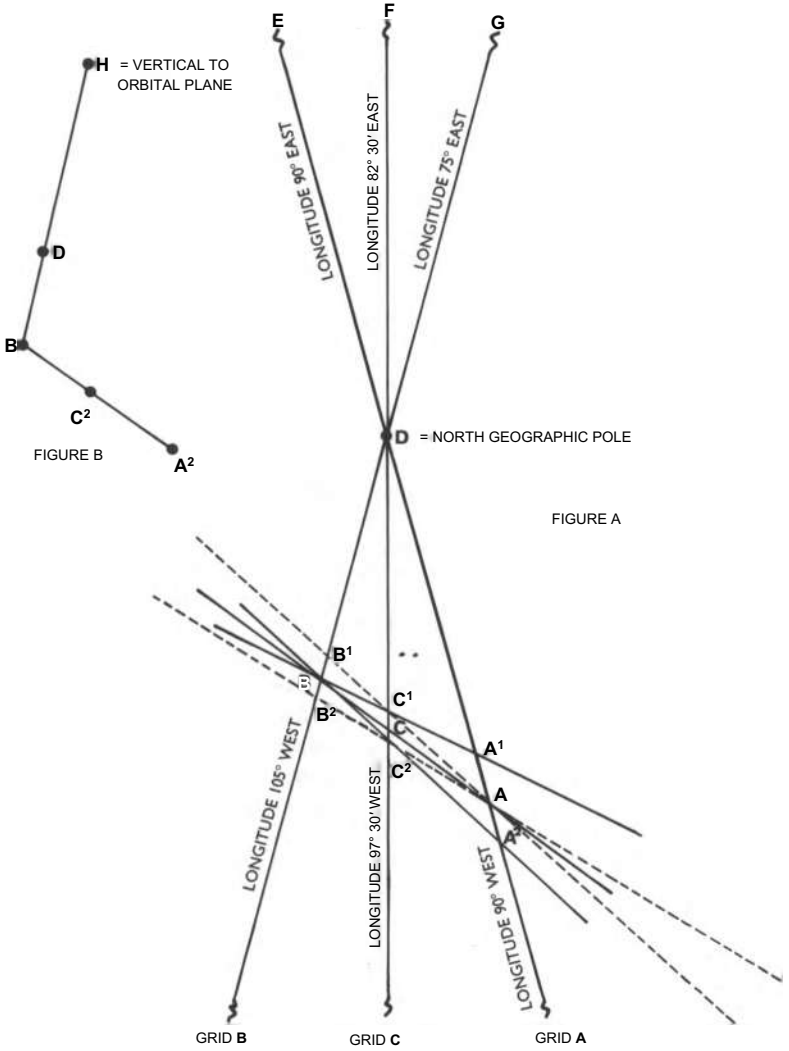
*Grid pole A* = Central point of polar square formed on longitude 90° west Tunguska.

*Grid Pole B* = Central point of polar square formed on longitude 105° west *Eltanin.*

*Resultant grid pole C* = Central point of resultant polar square formed by interaction of grids A and B. All the forces of the complete grid are centred on pole C north and south. In theory, the Earth's magnetic field should line itself up on these poles, when the whole system is complete, and be stable on this axis from that time on.

*Subsidiary poles*: $A^1$ — $A^2$; $B^1$ — $B^2$; $C^1$ — $C^2$.

These poles are so placed that harmonics of speed-of-light mass and gravity acceleration are set up round the central pole C. Harmonics of the time factor 27 are also incorporated in this system of polar aerials.




RELATIONSHIP OF GRID POLES TO POLAR SQUARE DIAGONALS.

Diagram 5: The poles are shown connected by a series of straight lines whereas in fact they are probably joined by parabolic curves

MATHEMATICAL KEY TO SYSTEM OF POLAR AERIALS

*Diagram 5*, *Figure A*

Grid pole A = 72° 25′
Grid pole B = 78° 25′
Grid pole C = 75° 18′
Subsidiary pole A = 73° 48′
Subsidiary pole $A^2$ = 70° 30′
Subsidiary pole B = 79° 28′
Subsidiary pole $B^2$ = 76° 46′
Subsidiary pole $C^1$ = 75° 25′
Subsidiary pole $C^2$ = 75° 10′25″
Distance D-$A^1$ = 972 nautical miles — harmonic time value in new seconds, or minutes of arc
Distance D-A = 1,054 nautical miles
Distance D-$A^2$ = 1,170 nautical miles
Distance D-$B^1$ = 632 nautical miles
Distance D-B = 695 nautical miles
Distance D-$B^2$ = 794 nautical miles
Distance D-$C^1$ = 875 nautical miles
Distance D-C = 882 nautical miles
Distance D-$C^2$ = 889.6 nautical miles
D-$A^1$ = 16° 12′ = 16.2° = harmonic 162 — radian .2828
D-A = 17° 35′ = radian .3069
D-$A^2$ = 19° 30′ = radian .3403
D-$B^1$ = 10° 32′ = radian .1839
D-B = 11° 35′ = radian .2022
D-$B^2$ = 12° 14′ = radian .2129
D-$C^1$ = 14° 35′ = radian .25455
= harmonic 2545.5 grid gravity factor
D-C = 14° 42′ = radian .2566
D-$C^2$ = 14° 49′35″ = 14.82’
harmonic = 1482
Log 1482 = 1709 – 1703 + 6
Anti-log 1482 = 1407 = Inclination of earth axis in minutes of arc
Distance $A^1$-$A^2$ = 3° 18′ = 3.3° = 198′
$B^1$-$B^2$ = 2° 42′ = 2.7° = 162′
6° 00′ = 6° 00′ = 360′

$A^1$-A = 1°23′ $B^1$ - B = 1°03′ $C^1$ - C = 7′
A - $A^2$ = 1°55′ B - $B^2$ = 1°39′ C - $C^2$ = 7′35″
= 14′35″ harmonic

Distance $B^1$ - $A^1$ = 421.6 nautical miles

4216 = Log of 2640
Distance B - A = 425 nautical miles
Distance $B^2 - A^2$ = 436.6 nautical miles

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 436.6 | 425.2 | 15 | |
| –421.6 | –421.6 | –3.6 | Log of 186 = 2695 |
| 15 | 3.6 | 18.6 | |

*Diagram 5, Figure B*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| H-D | = | 1,407 nautical miles |
| D-B | = | 695 nautical miles |
| $B - C^2 - A^2$ | = | 443.5 nautical miles |
| | | 2,545.5 = grid gravity harmonic |

GRID POLAR SQUARE A

*Diagram 6*

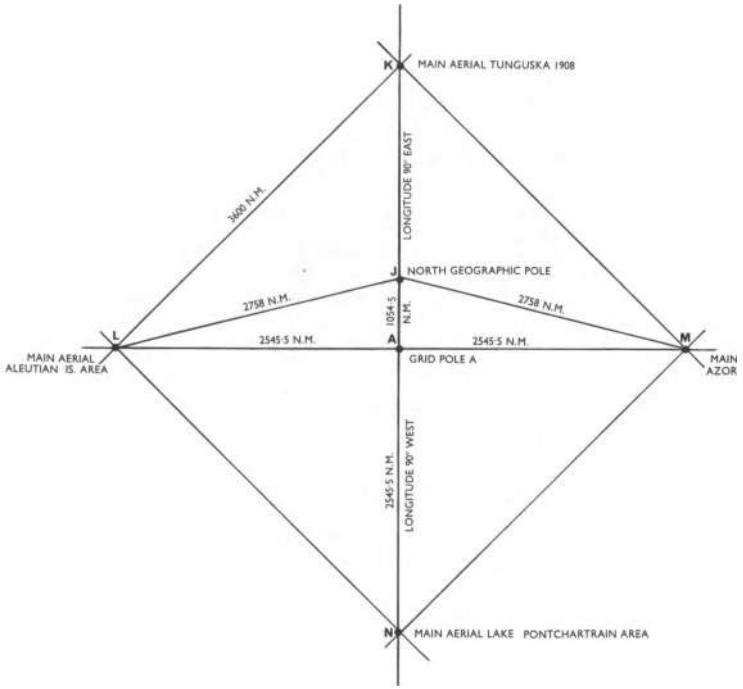



Diagram 6: Diagram showing Grid Polar Square A

As stated, I call the patterns formed by the grid around the poles "squares" for simplicity. As the pattern is formed by sections of interlocking great circles, this is technically incorrect. When this pattern is projected on to a polar map, then the great circles become near enough to straight lines to suit our purpose for study. As shown, the sides of the square are 3,600 nautical miles long or 1/6 circumference of a great-circle.

Grid A is formed with the north-south diagonal on longitude 90° west and 90° east.

K L =
L N =
M N =
K M = } 3,600 nautical miles

K N =
L M = } 5,091.12 nautical miles = 84° 51′ 06″ = radian 1.4809
harmonic 1481 to four figures

Log 1481 = 1706 = 1703 + 3
1703 = Earth mass harmonic

AK =
AL =
AN = } 2,545.5 nautical miles — harmonic grid gravity factor
AM =

AJ = 1,054 nautical miles = ¼ harmonic of 4216 which equals harmonic of log 2640 = 4216

JL = } 2,758 nautical miles = 45° 58′ = natural cosine .695
JM = } = harmonic of grid speed of light 143900
Reciprocal of 695 (see grid B)

## GRID POLAR SQUARE B

*Diagram 7*

Polar Square B is formed by sections of great circles in exactly the same manner as A. The north-south diagonal is positioned on longitude 105° west and 75° east.

RS =
SU =
UT =
TR = } 3,600 nautical miles

RU =
ST = } 5,091.12 nautical miles

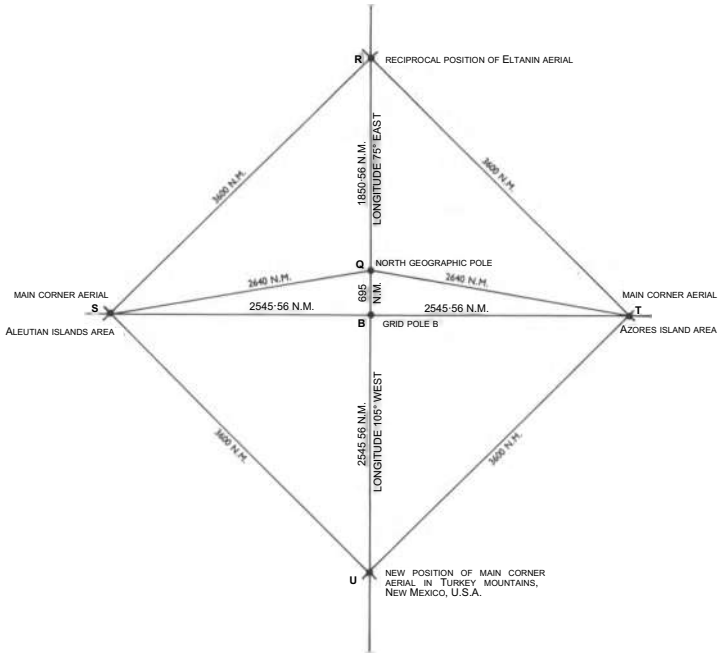



Diagram 7: Diagram showing Grid Polar Square B

BR =
BS =
BU = } 2,545.5 nautical miles = harmonic of grid gravity factor
BT =

BQ = 695 nautical miles = harmonic reciprocal of grid speed of light harmonic of 1439

QS = } 2,640 nautical miles = harmonic connecting link between
QT = mass and speed of light as shown in other sections

QR = 1850.56 miles

QU = 3240.56
QR = 1850.56

1390 = harmonic natural secant of 44° = 1.390
44° = 2640′

GRID POLAR SQUARE C

*Diagram 8*

When grids A and B are activated, two interlocking fields are set up, and at the points of balance of the two fields, a third, or

resultant field, is formed. This, I term, the resultant grid. Grids A and B are formed by a physical array of "aerials"; resultant grid C is formed by the interaction of A and B. As before, for study purposes, we will only deal with the polar square portion of the resultant grid. You can imagine the complex pattern which will be formed all over the Earth, by three of these grids passing through each other.

EF =
FG =
GH =
HE =
} 3,600 nautical miles = harmonic of 36° or infinity

CE =
CF =
CG =
CH =
} 2,545.56 nautical miles = grid gravity acceleration factor harmonic

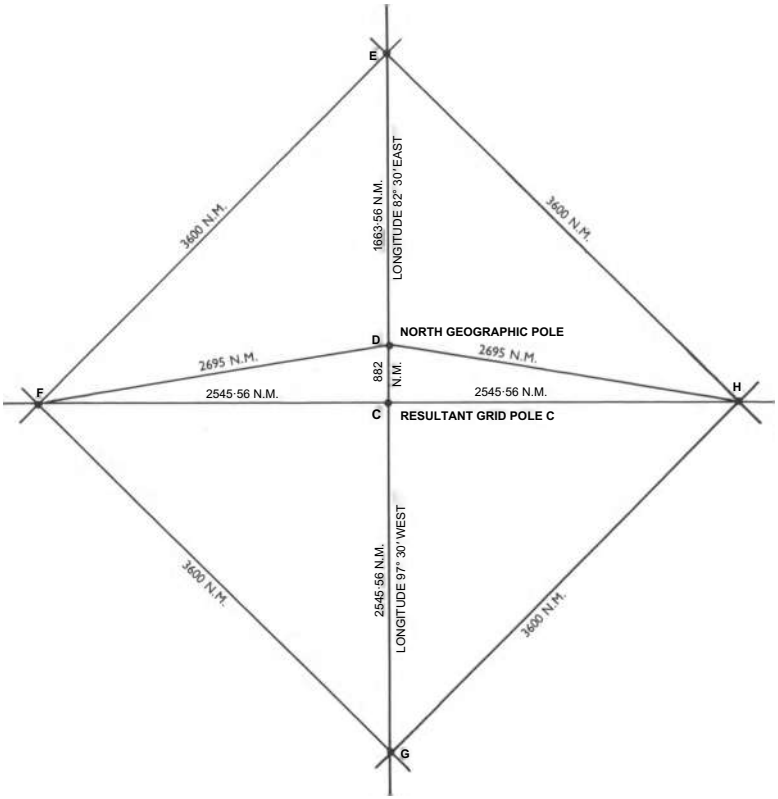



Diagram 8: Diagram showing resultant Grid Polar Square C

DF =
DH = } 2,695 nautical miles = harmonic factor of 695 is present in the figure, but not yet sure of significance of full figure of 2695. Possibly a raising or power of speed of light reciprocal equivalent by 2. The mathematicians can answer this one.

CD = 882 nautical miles = Have not discovered full significance of the value, but possible connection with harmonic of 88.2°. 88.2° = 88° 12′
Natural cosine of 88° 12′ = .0314.

This could be another direct connection with the mathematical expression of pi or 3.14159°. When dealt with by computer, this value of 88° 12′ may be reduced by a fraction which would

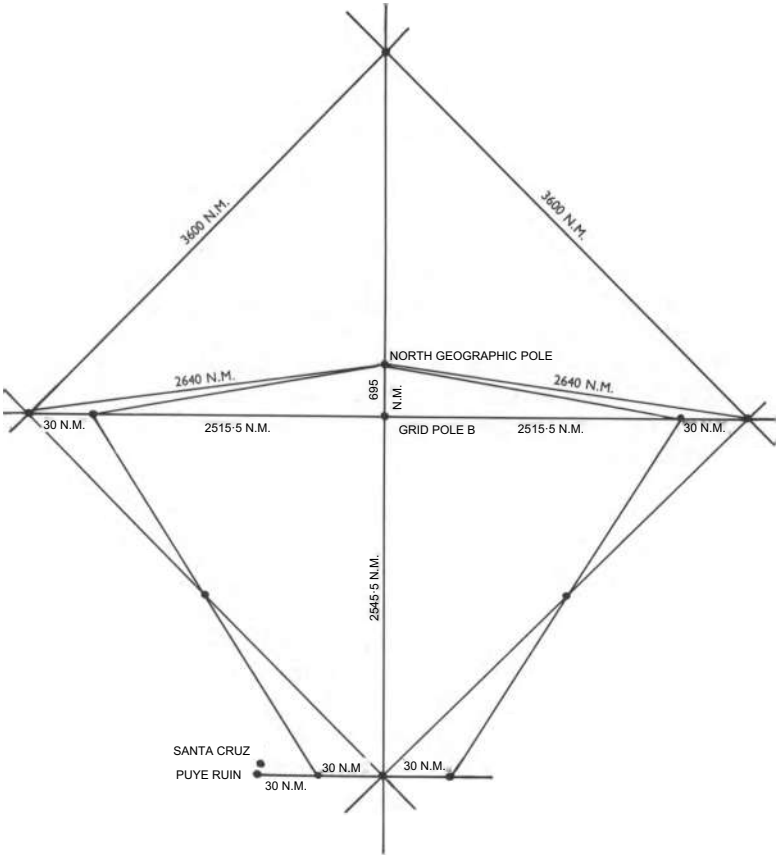



Diagram 9: How gravity acceleration values are built into the grid. (Not to scale)

make the cosine .0314159°, or a harmonic of the pi value. This would give the resultant grid connection with infinity which, in theory, must exist.

Also the sine of 88° 12′ = 9995
Reciprocal .9995 = 1

## GRAVITY VALUES

*Diagram 9*

As stated, the normal gravity acceleration value of 32.17 ft/second/second converted to grid values, is 25.155 new ft/new seconds/new seconds. The grid construction value is 25.455 new ft/new seconds/new seconds, harmonic being 2,545.5 nautical miles.

The normal value to grid value relationship has possibly been integrated into the system in the manner shown in the diagram. The normal value being expressed at 90° to grid value. As the grid revolves in space, spiralling geometric patterns would be set up which would interlock the two values.

I have also shown in this diagram, how the value at 90° displacement will fit into the pattern of balancing aerial positions, which we will deal with in the next diagram. The Puye ruins in New Mexico fit into the pattern perfectly. At this stage, I have not attempted to solve this interlocking of the two gravity values any further. Something more for the scientists to tackle, and I get frustrated by the lack of knowledge that prevents my trying to solve the thing myself. It is rather like trying to identify something through an opaque screen; you know it is there, but what it is eludes you.

## CORRECTOR OR BALANCE AERIAL POSITIONS

*Diagram 10*

The complexity of this system is such that some means of adjustment, or fine tuning, must be incorporated. When a system such as this is built on a vast scale, then it becomes essential to have some means of final balancing of the immense forces employed. The space scientists, like our own, are not infallible, and they could not complete such a project and have it work to perfection without these necessary final adjustments. The Earth itself is constantly on the move, due to tensions in the crust, and the aerials would therefore not always remain in fixed and stable positions in relation to space. Any slight movement of even one of the aerials must be allowed for, and be capable of being retuned in relation to the whole system. Local earthquakes, or

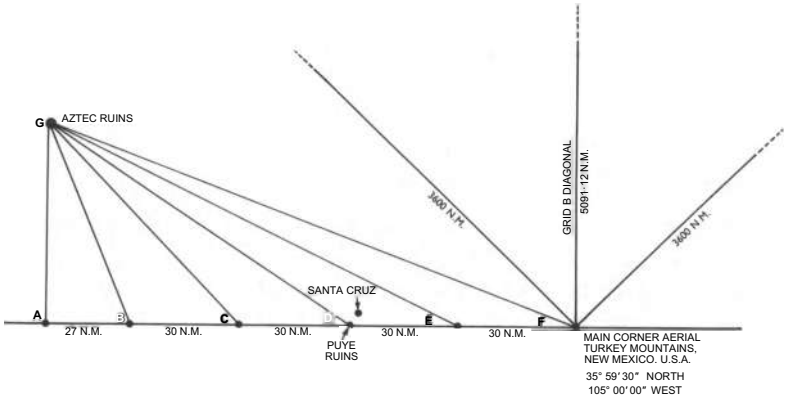



Diagram 10: Corrector or balance aerial positions. (Not to scale)

other minor earth movements, must be allowed for, and would require some vernier-type tuning device.

I have cut out one very small section of the system for study purposes. We can imagine that at each main aerial position, an adjusting aerial array would be similarly incorporated.

I have chosen the main aerial position in the Turkey mountains, New Mexico, of grid B; this is the aerial 5,091.12 nautical miles diagonally opposite the reciprocal *Eltanin* position in Siberia. The fact that makes this part of the system most interesting, is the positioning of the so-called Aztec ruins. These ruined buildings most probably housed controlling apparatus in ancient times. It was at these points that the space people made the necessary adjustments to tune the gravity system. The adjustments were possibly carried out automatically, as constant minute movements of the grid would be taking place all over the world.

Let us study the figures:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| G F | = | 141.89 nautical miles |
| Log Tan 14° 42′ | = | T4189 harmonic |
| 14° 42′ | = | 882′ – see resultant grid C. |
| G E | = | 130.25 nautical miles |
| Reciprocal | = | 7679 harmonic |
| Radian harmonic | = | .7679 |
| | = | 44° |
| | = | 2640 minutes of arc |
| GF – GE | | |
| | = | 141.89 – 130.25 |
| | = | 11.64′ nautical miles or minutes of arc |
| | = | 11.64° this is the harmonic in degrees. |
| | = | 11.64° |

= 11°39′
Log of tangent 11° 39′
= T.3142
Possibly this value will be T.31459 or pi when checked by computer.

GD = 102.9 nautical miles
Reciprocal = 9720 harmonic

The grid time value is 97,200 new seconds for one revolution of the Earth, so this line represents the reciprocal of the grid time. We also note that this is the line which connects the two ancient ruined buildings at Aztec and Puye.

GC = 81 nautical miles = 9 × 9
GB = 60 nautical miles
GA = 51.38 nautical miles
51.38 squared = 2640
AB = 27 nautical miles = harmonic time value of 27 new hours
AF = 147 nautical miles
1.47 harmonic squared = 2.16
21.6 = harmonic of Earth circumference of 21,600 nautical miles, or harmonic of mass circumference in minutes of arc.
Also the harmonic radian .147.
= 8° 25′
= 505′
= reciprocal of 198

BC = CD = DE = EF = 30 nautical miles = cube root of time factor 27

The two cross-sectional diagrams (Diagrams 11 and 12) show the maximum and minimum positions of grid pole B, from the vertical co-ordinate to the Earth's orbital plane. As these diagrams are self-explanatory, we will not go into any great detail.

We note that the average distance of the Earth from the Sun, as it moves around its orbit, is 81,000,000 nautical miles, or minutes of arc. That is, 9000 × 9000, the harmonic factor of 9 again. This distance is usually expressed as 93,000,000 statute miles, in round figures, so the connection is not immediately apparent.

The poles of grids A and C will have similar movements, or oscillations. Of course, this is a cross-section taken at a particular point in the orbit around the Sun, and with a little thought, we can see that when the Earth moves through a further 90° of orbit, then the grid axis will also have a 90° displacement, and so on

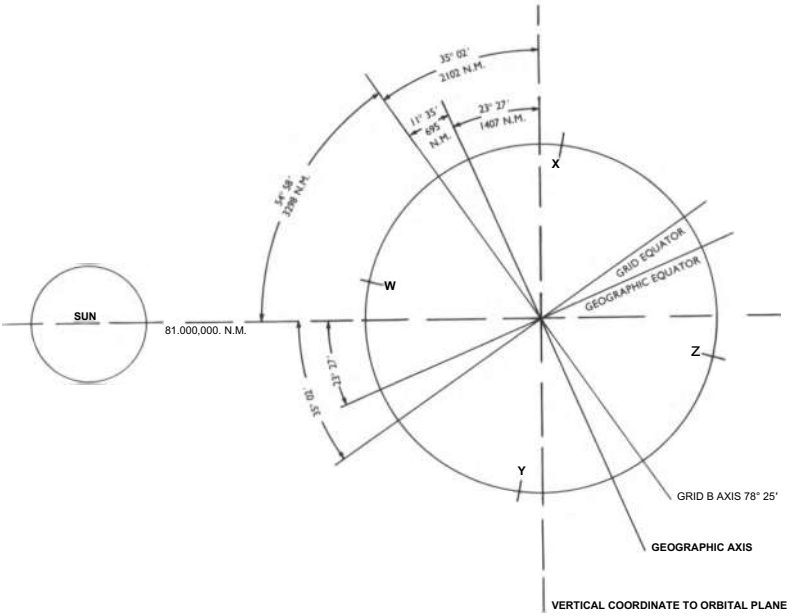



Diagram 11: Diagram showing grid axis B — 78° 25′ — at maximum distance from vertical co-ordinate to orbital plane. (Not to scale)

until after 360° of movement, we come back to the same relationship as shown. The spiral patterns traced through space by the grid poles, is so intricate that a Univac computer will probably blow a fuse during the solving of the problem.

### WOLF CREEK CRATER AND KRAKATOA

*Diagram 13*

Diagram 13 shows how the harmonic co-ordinate of 2,108 nautical miles is associated with Wolf Creek, Krakatoa, and grid pole A in the southern hemisphere. A combination of 2108 and 2545.5 (the gravity harmonic) appears to result in an explosion of colossal proportions in certain circumstances. This, I believe, is due to the instability of the grid, caused by the breaking up of various parts of it in the ancient past. The force fields of the grid were naturally distorted when this happened, and stresses were set up in various areas of the system. As the Earth moved through space, various points in these areas of strain have lined up geometrically in relation to the solar system as a whole; the $MC^2$ section of the grid formula has possibly been fulfilled, and a resulting explosion has taken place, with the known devastating results.

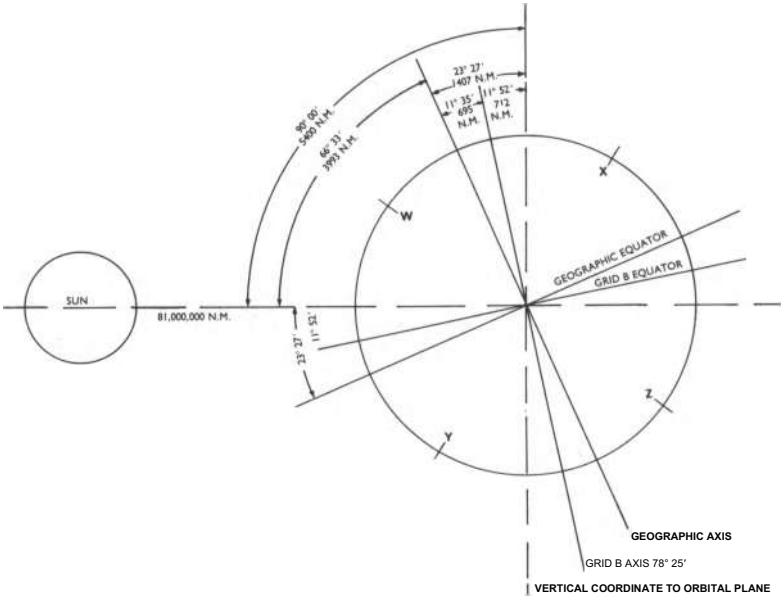



Diagram 12: Diagram showing grid axis B — 78° 25′ — at minimum distance from vertical co-ordinate to orbital plane. (Not to scale).

RELATIONSHIP OF VARIOUS POINTS OF INTEREST TO GRID POLE A IN THE NORTHERN HEMISPHERE

*Diagram 14*

This diagram is more or less self-explanatory.

1. Explosion of Mt Beziamanny in Kamchatka, 1956.
2. Osel Crater in Estonia.
3 Stonehenge.
4. Warminster.
5. Chub Crater in Quebec.
6. Oregon Vortex.
7. Arizona Crater.
8. Cigar-type spaceship sighting Sistersville, 19 April 1897.
9. Cigar-type spaceship sighting Hunterville, Chattanooga, January 1910.

Most of these points have been covered in other sections but we will have a look at 4, 8, and 9.

*Warminster*. A town of 11,000 people, near Salisbury Plain. During 1965 this town had many visitations by cigar and saucer-type craft, and strange happenings were recorded over a period of months. As reported in the *Daily Mirror*, one of the saucer-

like craft was photographed flying low and soundlessly over Warminster, by factory-worker Gordon Faulkner.

For some months, mysterious crackling noises were heard in the early morning, by a Warminster housewife. They seemed to come from above the house, accompanied by a peculiar droning noise. Strange forces were felt at the same time, which pushed the terrified woman against the wall of the room. This was probably due to slight distortions of gravity force in the immediate area.

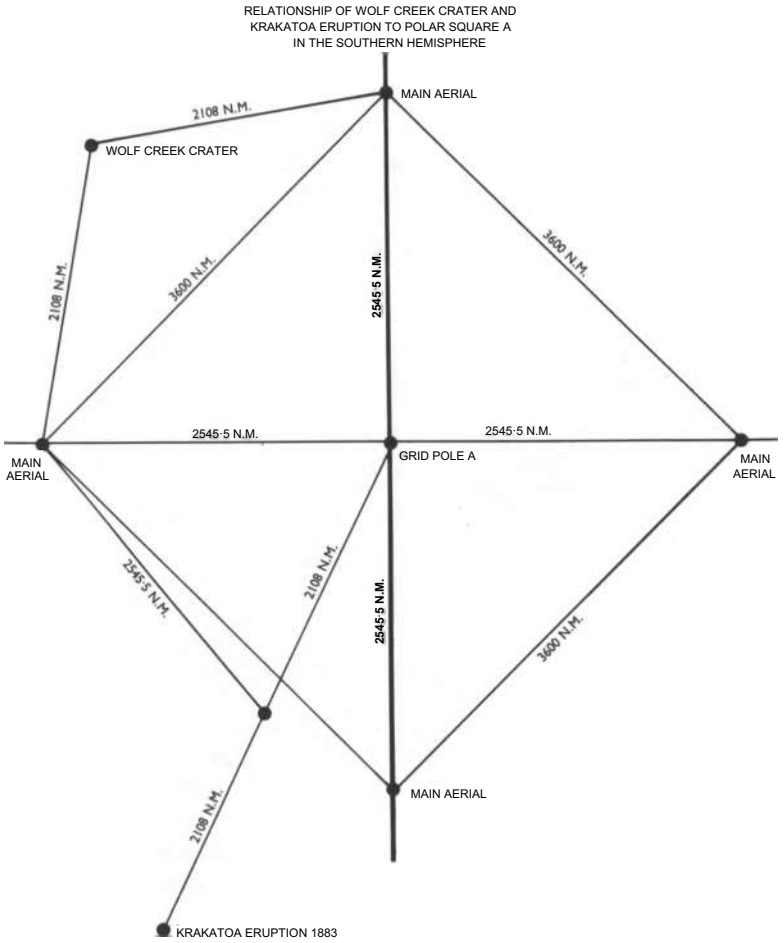



Diagram 13: Relationship of Wolf Creek Crater and Krakatoa eruption to Polar Square A in the southern hemisphere

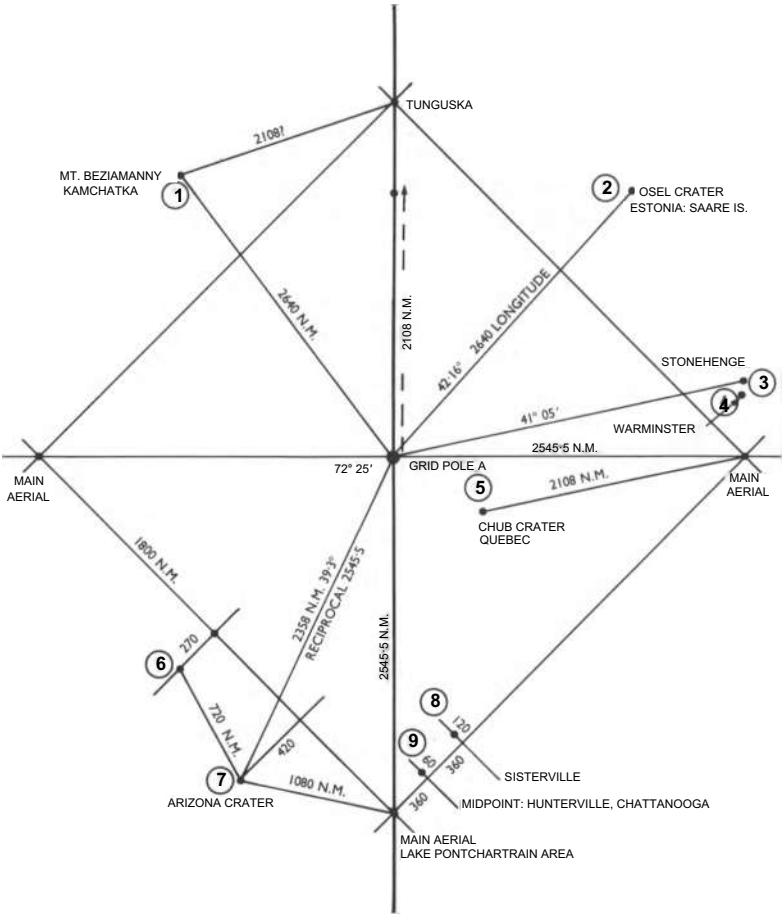



Diagram 14: Local relationships to Grid Pole A (northern hemisphere)

Mr Roger Rump, Warminster's head postmaster, heard the noises on the same morning. He said it was as if his roof was being roughly battered, and the tiles were being ripped off and slammed into place again.

A vicar and his family, and a hospital physiotherapist saw a glowing cigar-shaped thing, with a black circular patch, or opening, at the bottom.

A retired factory worker and his wife saw "twin red-hot pokers" hanging downwards in the sky, with a black space between. Others described huge eye-type things in the sky, or something

like car headlights glaring down. Dozens of reports flowed into the newspaper offices, and hundreds of visitors flocked into Warminster, hoping to see the strange phenomena.

A glance at a map, will show that Warminster is on Salisbury Plain, only 15 miles or so from Stonehenge. I think it is almost certain that the activity was directly connected with Stonehenge itself. As shown before, the area is a most important part of the system, and much work must be required to put the grid into working order again.

Positions 8 and 9 are sightings of a cigar-type UFO seen on 19 April 1897, and January 1910.

For a period of seven days in 1897 this object was seen by hundreds of thousands of people throughout the mid-west of America. It was moving at a great height and, through telescopes, appeared to be a cigar-shaped object, with broad stubby wings. At night, red, green, and white lights flashed from it. The object was seen by day and night from as far south as St Louis, and as far west as Denver. Astronomers watched for several days after it appeared on 16 April.

On 19 April, in the early hours of the morning, the inhabitants of Sistersville, West Virginia, were awakened by loud blasts from the sawmill whistle. The citizens hurried into the streets, and saw a great lumbering cigar-shaped object, circling slowly in the sky. It made a humming noise, and from it, brilliant white searchlights probed the surrounding countryside. The craft was estimated to be 200 ft long, tubular in shape, with red and green lights along the sides. Shortly after this, it turned off the dazzling lights, and disappeared at great speed to the east. This was six years before the Wright brothers left the ground at Kitty Hawk.

A similar object, about 100 ft long and glistening silvery white, was seen in Chattanooga in January 1910. It passed over the city at an estimated 500 ft, and 15 minutes later, it appeared over Huntersville, Alabama. The following day, it was seen once again over Chattanooga. Some reports said it made a chugging noise. (Sky version of the Chattanooga choo-choo?)

The point plotted on the diagram is midway between these two cities. From this point to each city is a distance of 30 nautical miles. Surely not an accidental visitation.

Hundreds of sightings such as these have occurred through all the years of recorded history, and it would take many books to list them all. I suggest that a study of these records will indicate that many of the sighting positions will fit grid points.

The state of the grid system has been constantly checked until the present day. Possibly, it is only now that it is safe to proceed with the rebuilding.

ALPHABETICAL KEY TO SCALE
GEOMETRIC DIAGRAM OF INTERLOCKING
NORTH POLAR GRID SQUARES

*Diagram 15* (opposite)

A Grid pole A latitude 72° 25′ north: longitude 90° 00′ west.

B Grid pole B latitude 78° 25′ north; longitude 105° 00′ west.

C North resultant grid pole C 75° 18′ north/97° 30′ west. For various reasons I have placed the resultant grid pole at 75° 18′ latitude at this stage of my investigations. It is quite possible that further investigation by computer will place the resultant pole at the 75° 25′ position. This would give a value which is 3° displaced in latitude from both grid poles A and B. This is also the position which falls 14° 35′ from the north geographic pole, the radian of this angle being .2546 (or 2545.5 to four figures), being the harmonic of grid gravity acceleration. Time will tell which is the correct position, and for this reason I have left the geometrical relationships of the resultant grid aerial points for future investigation.

D North geographic pole.

E, F, G, H } Main corner aerial position: grid polar square A.

I, J, K, L } Main corner aerial position: grid polar square B.

M Great Pyramid.

N Stonehenge.

O Tikal Pyramid, Guatemala.

P Intersection point of great circle passing through north geographic pole, Great Pyramid, and great circle passing through main aerial positions, F and G of grid polar square A. Distance DP = distance DA = 1,054.5 nautical miles. Distance PM = distance AE, AF, AG, AH = 2,545.5 nautical miles = grid gravity acceleration harmonic.

Q Intersection of great circles passing through: north geographic pole and Stonehenge; main corner aerials F and G (grid polar square A): main corner aerials J and K (grid polar square B).

R, S } Distance AR = AS.

Great circle AS passes through main corner aerial position K.

R Intersection of great circle DM through north geographic pole and Great Pyramid: and small circle which passes through Tikal Pyramid O.

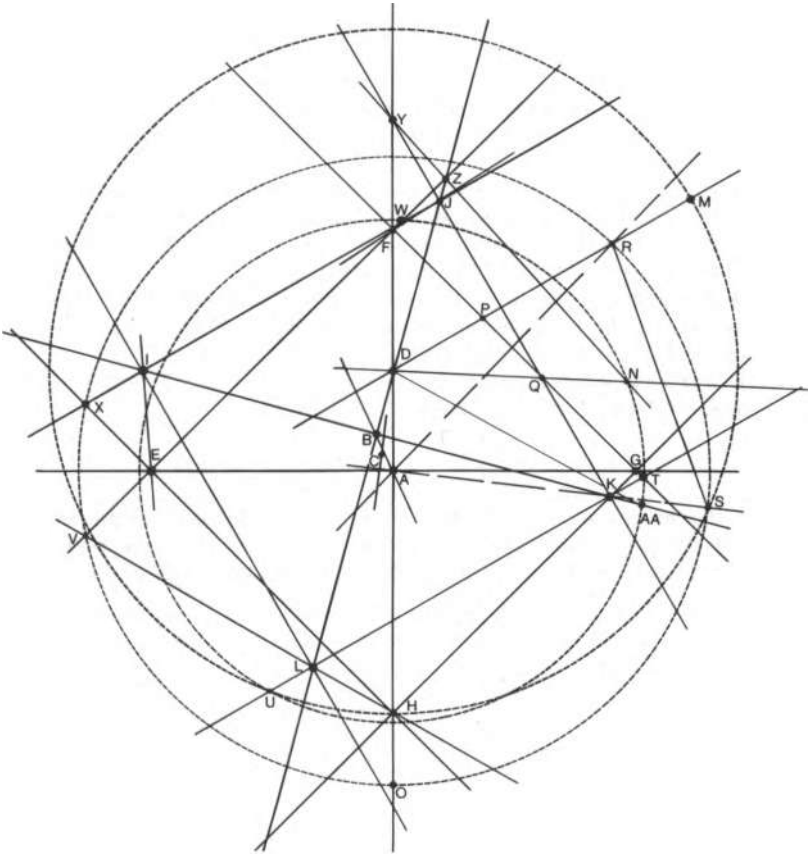



Diagram 15: Relationship of Squares A and B to the Pyramids and Stonehenge

S Intersection of small circles which pass through Great Pyramid and Tikal Pyramid. Distance RS = distance D-AA.

T Intersection of great circles passing through main aerial positions FG (grid A) KL (grid B) and small circle which passes through Stonehenge.

U Intersection of great circle passing through main aerial positions KL (grid B) and small circles which pass through Pyramid M and Stonehenge N.

V Intersection of great circles passing through main aerial positions EF (grid A) H and L (grids A and B) and small circle which passes through Tikal Pyramid.

W Intersection of great circles passing through main aerial positions EF (grid A) U (grid B) and small circle which passes through Stonehenge.

X Intersection of great circles passing through main aerial positions HE (grid A) IJ (grid B) and small circle which passes through Tikal Pyramid.

Y Intersection of great circles passing through main aerial positions FH (grid A) JK (grid B) and great circle YZN which passes through Stonehenge, N.

Z Intersection of great circles passing through main aerial positions LJ (grid B) EF (grid B) and great circle YZN through Stonehenge.

AA Intersection of great circle passing through BK (grid B) and small circle passing through Stonehenge.

**Tikal Pyramid:** Temple I in the Great Plaza at Tikal in Guatemala. There are eight large temple pyramids in this ancient Maya city but Temple I is the highest (229 ft).

**Great Pyramid:** Another interesting fact about the Great Pyramid is the angle of slope of the four faces of the structure.

$= 51° 51′ 14.5″$

$= 51.85°$ (to four figures)

log of 33 = 5185 harmonic

So the harmonic of 33 is also built into the Pyramid slope, which probably has some reaction with the Sun when the light rays are reflected at certain angles of incidence at various times of the year.

# TABLE I

## EARTHQUAKES AND ATOM TESTS

EARTHQUAKES at Erzerum, East Turkey, and Matsushiro, Japan, following French tests at Mururoa Island.

I noticed from the account of the earthquake in East Turkey that the disturbance rolled across the countryside from the vicinity of Erzerum to an area around Bitlis. I started, therefore, at latitude 40° longitude 41° east near Erzerum.

If we measure the distance from Mururoa Island in a great circle track, which passes through the north geographical pole to this point, we see that we have a value of: 9,720 nautical miles, or 162° of arc. The number 9,720 equals a harmonic of the grid time factor of 97,200 new seconds, or 27 new hours.

We see that 162° has an apparent connection with time and Earth radius which gives us the fourth dimension of time geometrically integrated into the grid. (See Chapter 18.)

We notice also from the report that the earthquake disturbance rolled across the countryside for a distance of approximately 90 nautical miles. From the knowledge I have now compiled, I will assume the roll to encompass 90.66 nautical miles approximately, or just over 3° 30′ of arc. If we check the tables for the radian of this angle, we find: radian = .0264. We then check the grid, and find .0264 is a harmonic of 2640. We have already discussed this figure, but further importance will be placed on this value in the concluding chapter.

While Eastern Turkey was suffering, a town in Japan called Matsushiro also experienced two strong earth tremors. Matsushiro is on latitude 36° 36′. I don't know if this is a coincidence, or not. As the two earthquakes happened simultaneously, we will try and see if there is any connection.

Distance Erzerum to Matsushiro earthquake areas:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | = | 4,630 nautical miles |
| Reciprocal 4630 | = | 2160 harmonic |
| Earth circumference | = | 21,600 nautical miles, or minutes of arc |

So we have a connection with the grid, also the angle between the great circles which pass through —

Mururoa — Erzerum
Erzerum — Matsushiro
= 45°
45° = 2700 minutes of arc
27 = harmonic of time value 27 hours

So again we see a connection with our grid time value in harmonic equivalents.

We will check now the distance from Matsushiro to Mururoa Island, to complete the circuit.

Distance Matsushiro-Mururoa = 5,585 nautical miles = 93° 05′.

Now 93° 05′ is a very interesting angle: the radian of this figure = 1.62461

We will keep to four figures and call this 1.625 (to four figures)

Log of 1625 = 2108 (a crucial grid figure) (to 4 figures)
Square of 1625 = 2640 (a crucial grid figure)
93° 05′ = 5,585 nautical miles
Radian .5585 = 32° harmonic
32° = 1,920 nautical miles
Radian .1920 = 11° which is an important angle, as shown elsewhere.

So again we have mathematical harmony in the geometric positioning of the phenomena in question.

Radian 93° 05′ = 1.62466
Log tan 22° 51′ = $\bar{1}$.6247
22° 51′ = 1371′
Log 1371 = 1371

The angle between great circle tracks between Erzerum – Matsushiro – Mururoa = 120° = 7,200 minutes of arc.

This is too good to be true, when we see how the figures match grid harmonic values.

The final angle which completes the triangle Matsushiro – Mururoa – Erzerum is 60°, as near as I can measure it. We now have a spherical triangle which includes the angles of 45°, 120°, and 60°.

Total of 225°
Radian of 225° = 3.92699

When we probe a little farther into this triangle, we find another curious fact. We will use the true gravity harmonic equivalent of the grid – 2545.56, and have a look at the reciprocal of this figure – .0000039284. Harmonic = 39284.

To keep the calculations to a minimum (yes, I *have* tried!), I have used whole number 393 in other places of this book.

Difference between the radian harmonic of the triangle 39269 and 39284 = .00015. Therefore, if the true angle encompassed by the triangle formed by the three positions were determined by computer, I am positive that the total angles would add up to a fraction over 225°, giving a radian which is a harmonic reciprocal of the grid gravity factor. Thus, the possible connection between atom tests and earthquakes becomes clearer.

### EARTHQUAKES EAST OF ANTOFAGASTA AND MENDOZA, FOLLOWING CHINESE TESTS

Have a look at the geographical relationship between the Lop Nor test site, a position, east of Antofagasta, and Mendoza. The angle between the meridian, which passes through the Lop Nor test site and the meridian which passes through Mendoza, and the position east of Antofagasta –

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | = | 160° 21′ 40″ |
| | Radian | = | 2.7988 |
| Log of the tangent | 3° 36′ | = | 2.7988 |
| | 3° 36′ | = | 216′ |
| | 216′ | = | harmonic of 21600 or 360° |

The angular distance from the Lop Nor test site to the north pole, thence to the position east of Antofagasta = 162° which has connections with the grid time value. This is a similar position to that shown in the Turkey earthquake.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Radian of 162° | | = | 2.82744 |
| Log of tangent | 3° 51′ | = | 2.828 |
| | 3° 51′ | = | 231′ |
| Log 1702-3 | | = | .2310 – 2311 |

As I am working only to four figures, I cannot calculate the exact relationship, but it appears that 162° has a connection with Earth mass. For simplicity, I use the harmonic 1703 for Earth mass.

The angular distance from the Lop Nor test site to the north pole, thence to a position very near Mendoza = 170° 57′

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Radian of 170° 57′ | | = | 2.9836 |
| Log of tangent of | 5° 30′ | = | 2.9836 |
| | 5° 30′ | = | 330′ |
| | 33 | = | Grid harmonic |

Evidently, different variations of the grid formulae are used for each type of atom bomb. This would account for the variations

which also occur in the grid harmonic measurements to earthquake areas during test period. Nevertheless, the connections are evident, if they are searched for.

# TABLE II

## CHINESE AND OTHER ATOMIC TESTS

IF WE ASSUME THAT the grid is connected directly with Lhasa and the Great Pyramid, etc., then the true geographic meridians pass through these points. That is, longitude 90° east actually passes through the Potala in Lhasa; longitude 30° east passes through the Great Pyramid at Giza; longitude 30° west passes through the Old Atlantis position; longitude 90° west passes through the western side of Lake Borgne at New Orleans, and a close look here will reveal a crater filled with water – the true position of the main corner aerial at this point, and so on, in the north and south latitudes.

The aerial positions at Lake Borgne and the Great Pyramid are situated on latitude 30°. The Potala at Lhasa, and the possible position of ancient Atlantis below the Azores, are on latitude 29° 35′, and this pattern will be carried out every 60° of longitude.

That is, 30° – 29° 35′ – 30° – 29° 35′ – 30° and so on.

If we can imagine a sine curve passing through these points, then we can see that the variation in latitude will be 25 minutes of arc. Radian of 25′ = .007272.

We check the tables again, and find that if we take 7.272 as a harmonic, then the exponential[1] function or – e-x of 7.272 = .00695, the speed of light reciprocal harmonic of the grid.

Reciprocal of 1439 = 695

I am not yet sure what this exponential function means from a purely mathematical point of view, and some of you are probably just as puzzled as I am but nevertheless it is a fact, and we must leave this to the pure mathematician to sort out. When I have some time, I will try and find out what it is all about.

Let us have a look at the position of the Potala at Lhasa:

[1]*Exponent* — any number or symbol placed as a superscript to the right of a quantity to indicate a power or the reciprocal or root of a power, i.e.

$$3^2 = 3 \times 3$$
$$3^{-2} = \frac{1}{3^2}$$

= 90° east longitude on grid
Radian 90° = 1.57080
or = 1.571 to four figures
Log of 1436 = 1571 which equals a harmonic of 1.571
1436 = harmonic of the true speed of light equivalent in grid figure.
Distance of Potala from north geographic pole
= 60° 25′
Radian 60° 25′ = 1.0545
1054 = quarter harmonic of 4216 = Log 2640

This harmonic is also built into the grid. See Mathematics of Grid section.

I think we can take it, that this is the true position of the meridian, and that the Chinese found this fact could be used to their advantage to carry out atomic experiments.

The position of their testing ground can now be calculated from the knowledge we have discovered. We know that the position is somewhere in, or near, the Lop Nor Basin. We can now pinpoint the position.

If we assume longitude 90° passes through the Potala position, and that latitude 42.16° is the geometric co-ordinate used by the Chinese, then we have a pinpoint position of longitude 90° east, latitude 42.16° north which falls in the Lop Nor Basin.

Longitude 90° has mathematical connection as shown, and latitude 42.16° has a harmonic connection with the logarithm of 2640, which is 4216.

The test site is now on the required geometric position, so let us check the bomb test on 28 December 1966.

From the Greenwich time equivalent, we can find a declination sun of 23° 21′ 44″ , that is the latitude of the Sun south of the equator at the time of the explosion. We naturally do not know the exact instant of detonation, but we can interpolate within this period of a few hours by using the knowledge we have.

Geometric position of test site = + 42°09′36″ N of equator
Plus declination of Sun = – 23°21′44″ S of equator

65°31′20″ Latitude S of test site.

Radian 65° 31′ 20″ = 1.1436

which gives a connecting harmonic with the true speed of light equivalent of 1436. A slight variation of 1′20″ would give a value to the difference in latitude of: 65°30′ or 3930′.

Harmonic 393 = reciprocal of gravity acceleration harmonic of 2545.5

We can be fairly certain, therefore, that the bomb exploded at some time during the movement of the Sun through one mile or so of latitude.

We will now turn the clock back 20 years to the time when mankind first learned to tremble at the words "atom bomb".

The world was still in the turmoil of the Second World War, and a group of scientists and politicians decided that the only way to bring peace quickly and efficiently was to annihilate two Japanese cities. We won't argue the pros and cons of this decision here, but there is no doubt a part of the universe itself was destroyed.

*Hiroshima*. 8.15 a.m. 6 August 1945. The first atomic bomb used in war was dropped on this city by the United States of America. Hiroshima was, among other things a Japanese Army base and an important seaport.

*Nagasaki*. 11.02 a.m. 9 August, 1945. A second bomb was exploded over this city, and resulted in the complete and unconditional surrender of the Japanese.

There are plenty of reference books on these two terrible days, but I have yet to find one that deals with the mathematical problems involved in those explosions.

If my geometric theories are correct there should be some evidence to connect the positions of Hiroshima and Nagasaki with the values derived from the grid structure. It proved a difficult task to find the circumstantial evidence.

I spent weeks on the calculations involving these two positions, gradually refining the results I obtained. I'm now positive that I have solved the cunning geometric arrangement calculated by the scientists to cause atomic disintegration at these points. The mathematical explanation would require a complete chapter on its own, so I will leave the full explanation for a future publication. The main difficulty at first, was to find what particular geometric values the positions of Hiroshima and Nagasaki had to cause them to be selected for annihilation. After much trial and error, I found that the longitude value of the Hiroshima position was the main geometric factor, and the latitude value was the one that applied to Nagasaki. The longitude of Hiroshima (132° 27′ east), gave a value of 2545.5 minutes of arc from longitude 90°

east of the UFO grid. The gravity acceleration harmonic of the system is 2545.5. The latitude of Nagasaki (32° 45′ north), gave a half harmonic of the gravity acceleration reciprocal of 393.

$$32°45' \times 2 = 65°30' = 3930 \text{ minutes of arc}$$

So far, so good. The actual positions of the cities corresponded with grid harmonics. The most difficult part was yet to come. I had to find how the positions of the Sun fitted the geometries on the two days in question. I found that at the time of the Hiroshima explosion, the Sun was at a latitude of 16°49′. This made the difference in latitude between the Sun position and Hiroshima 1054 nautical miles. As previously shown, this value is built into the grid system. (Distance Grid Pole A to the North Geographic Pole is 1054 nautical miles.) The distance from Hiroshima to the point on the Earth's surface directly below the sun at the time of detonation was found to be 3,393 nautical miles. This value gave the reciprocal gravity harmonic of 393.

The geometric triangle thus formed, appeared to comply with grid values, as I suspected.

Calculations for Nagasaki showed the latitude difference to be 1,000 nautical miles, the distance from Nagasaki to the point directly below the sun, 1,302 nautical miles. A check on this value, showed that 1302 squared, was 1695, the third side of the triangle, completing the geometries, proved to be 833.7 nautical miles; the square of this giving a direct value of 695, the speed of light reciprocal.

I believe that there is sufficient evidence included here to prove that the position of the Sun was essential for success. There is no doubt that the detonation of an atom bomb is a fairly complicated procedure. Extreme accuracy is required to ensure that a successful explosion takes place.

It appears from this that both Hiroshima and Nagasaki were picked as targets for destruction, not only for their military value, but also because of their particular geometric position. Possibly the scientists had evaluated a number of different cities which would have matched the geometric co-ordinates for various Sun positions on other days, but the choice was probably narrowed down to these two because of other strategic reasons.

I hope you will agree that my theory appears to be standing up, because I want now to extend it to atomic ground stations. If unstable elements are to be produced so that atomic bombs can be constructed, it is logical to assume that the equipment necessary for this, must also be established on geometrical positions.

Probably the most famous atomic station in the world, is the American base at Los Alamos, New Mexico.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Latitude Los Alamos | = | 35°53′ |
| Atomic station | = | 2153 minutes of arc |
| Log 2153 | = | 333 (Sun-Earth mass relationship = 333000 to 1) |
| Log tangent 35°53′ | = | 1.8594 = 1.86 to nearest |
| Log 186 | = | harmonic 2695! |

It would be interesting to check all the atomic stations which produce unstable elements. I will confine myself to one more, and this is Russian. They have a testing ground near Semi Palatinsk, close to the southern border, above Sinkiang. I will assume the test position is at latitude 50° 03′ near this city.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 50° 03′ | = | 3003′ |
| Reciprocal 3003 | = | 333 |
| 333 | = | Harmonic Earth-Sun mass relationship of 333000/-1. |

*16 May, 1964.* Successful atomic test.

| | |
|---|---|
| Latitude test site = | 50° 03′ |
| Latitude Sun = | 19° 03′ |
| | 31° 00 |

At time of explosion, Sun was 31° from test site

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 31° | = | 1860 minutes of arc |
| Log 1860 | = | 2695′ |
| Latitude Sun 19°03′ | = | 1143′ |
| Radian 6°33′ | = | .1143 harmonic |
| 6°33′ | = | 393′ |
| 393 | = | Reciprocal of 2545.5 |
| 2545.5 | = | Gravity acceleration factor. |

I wonder if the Russians would like to verify these figures?

# TABLE III

## FRENCH ATOM BOMB TESTS

*3 July 1966.* Successful test. The Sun was on a latitude of 2,695 nautical miles, or minutes of arc, north of Mururoa Island. We see immediately that the grid speed of light reciprocal figure of 695 is built into this 2695 figure, and also that 2695 is built into the grid structure as a harmonic distance between resultant grid pole C and the corner aerial positions.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Also | 2640 | |
| + | 55 | |
| = | 2695 | |
| 2640 | = | link between mass and speed of light |
| 55′ | = | 3300″ of arc |
| = | | 33 harmonic factor of grid |

*19 July 1966.* Successful test. The Sun was on a latitude of 2,569.5 nautical miles, or minutes of arc, north of Mururoa Island. Again we see that the harmonic speed of light reciprocal of 695 is built into this figure of 2569.5.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Also | 2569.5 | | |
| + | 33 | = | grid harmonic |
| | 2602.5 | | |
| | 2602 | = | harmonic of .2602 |
| | .2602 | = | natural tangent of 14°35′ |
| | 14°35′ | = | radian of 2545.5 |
| | 2545.5 | = | gravity acceleration harmonic of grid |

*10 September 1966.* Unsuccessful test. Sun at 1625 nautical miles north of the test site.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| $1625^2$ | = | 2640 to four figures |
| Log 1625 | = | 2108 (Distance to craters, see Wolf Creek) |
| 2x2108 | = | 4216 |
| Log 2640 | = | 4216 |

*12 September 1966*. Unsuccessful test. Sun 1,580 nautical miles north.

1580 = log of 1439
1439 = grid speed of light harmonic
Also harmonic 1.580 (4) plus a fraction
= logarithm of tangent 20°50′, plus a fraction
= 170.3′ of arc
1703 = grid harmonic of Earth mass

*24 September 1966*. Successful test.

Latitude Mururoa = 22° 00′ 00″
Latitude Sun – 00 11′ 00″

21° 49′ 00″

21° 49′ = 1309′

Log 1309 = 1169
Log 1310 = 1173

} By interpolation we can see that 11695 will be close to the log of 1309.

So we will assume that this figure of 11695 was the one which triggered the bomb.

Radian of 7° 30′ = .1309 harmonic
7° 30′ = angular displacement of grids A and C – B and C.

*4 October 1966*. Successful test.

Latitude Mururoa = 22° 00′ 00″
Latitude Sun – 4° 17′ 40″

17° 42′ 20″

17° 42′ 20″ = 1062.3

Log 1062.3
1063.0 } .0264 falls within this group

Radian 17° 42′ 20″ = .3090
Natural Sine harmonic of 18° = .3090

AMERICAN TEST, NEVADA

4.30 a.m. 21 December 1966 (New Zealand time).
Test site estimated at Latitude 37° 12′

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Latitude | 37° 12′ | = | 18°36′ × 2 |
| | 18°36′ | = | 18.6° |
| Log harmonic | 186 | = | 2695 |
| Test site | | = | 37° 12′ North |
| Sun position | | = | 23°26′ South |
| | | | 60°38′ |
| | 60° 38′ | = | 36° 38′ |
| | Log 2311 | = | 3638 |
| | Log 1703 | = | 2311 |
| | 1703 | = | Earth mass harmonic |

# POSTSCRIPT

SKIM THROUGH SOME of the news magazines or the daily press and it is surprising how many random scientific items are reported that whet the appetite for more detailed information. I suppose it has become a habit of mine to clip out the many references to UFO activity, but while I have been writing this book I have also come across other reports of strange events that are still puzzling the scientific world. I note a few of them now because of their basic interest and the fact that some of them have a direct reference to what I have written.

In a recent news magazine I came across an article with the intriguing heading: "ANTI-MIRROR ON THE WALL". I feel it could have been more positive: "ANTI-MIRROR ON THE ANTI-WALL, WHO'S MOST ANTI OF us ALL?" I could then have supplied a long list of names of those who reject anything which has the slightest smell of scientific heresy.

The article, however, was very interesting and described some scientific experiments to try and prove the existence of anti-matter. Serious scientists have speculated a good deal about anti-matter and have already proved the existence of anti-particles — anti-protons, anti-neutrons and positrons (anti-electrons). But are there also more complex forms of anti-matter? Many physicists have seriously doubted it. They did not have proof that particles of anti-matter could be bound into anything as large as anti-atoms in the same way that the nuclear force holds earthly atoms together.

It was a team of Columbia University researchers who dispelled the doubts when they produced the first complex nucleus of anti-matter ever observed – the anti-deutron. It is the anti-matter counterpart to the nucleus of deuterium (heavy hydrogen) which consists of an anti-proton and anti-neutron bound by a strong nuclear force, and has a negative charge. Such an achievement, the Columbia researchers concluded, provided strong evidence to support theories about the existence of an anti-world of stars, planets, and possibly even anti-people.

Scientists have speculated that anti-matter duplicates matter in

mirror-like reverse – positive becomes negative, right becomes left, and possibly time itself is reversed. For what it is worth, I agree up to a point in the fact that anti-matter is an exact duplicate of matter so that complete symmetry is maintained, but I am not so sure that everything would work back to front.

If, as I have speculated, matter and anti-matter are both formed by the same harmonically locked waves spiralling through space, in alternate pulses of positive and negative charge, then time would not be reversed during the negative part of the cycle. Both the positive and negative pulses, because they occur alternately, would form two similar interlocked time continuums flowing in the same direction.

As explained, time is not necessarily a constant if matter and anti-matter are in fact formed in this way. By altering the frequencies which form the geometries of the structure, the pulse rate of matter manifestation is also altered – it either speeds up or slows down — thus increasing or decreasing the time rate. I maintain that UFOs make use of these principles to create movement in space time.

There has been a lot of talk about the advantages of atomic propulsion, but the Americans are already finding that their first atomic-powered cargo ship the *Savannah* may have to be put into mothballs because it is too expensive to run. At present this costs about US $3,500,000 a year, plus another million dollars a year to maintain a special fuel depot in Texas. Experience is also showing that a nuclear reaction cannot be maintained within something which moves about the earth's surface. Therefore, the motor cannot be a true atomic reactor. The fuel must first be produced at an atomic power plant which has been built on a geometric position on the earth's surface, then stored in an active state until required. The fuel is so expensive and dangerous it seems hardly worth all the trouble and risk.

I am convinced that a completely safe atomic-type reaction could be maintained over any point on the earth's surface if the harmonic frequencies of the UFO grid were utilised. No atomic disruption of material particles would take place, and the whole business would be completely under control.

It is not necessary to dismantle atoms in order to use the forces binding them together. A more subtle process of conversion is indicated by our visitors.

If the American *Savannah* is proving to be something of a white elephant, there is strong evidence to suggest that one of their wartime destroyers was scientifically made "invisible".

When Dr Morris K. Jessup, a distinguished American astrophysicist, died in 1959, he had just completed a long and detailed report claiming to prove without doubt that the United States Navy, during a top-secret wartime experiment, caused a warship and its crew to become invisible. This report was the result of many years' investigation, and he asserted that he had conclusive proof from eye-witnesses that in October 1943 a United States destroyer and its crew were made invisible off the Atlantic coast near Philadelphia.

Despite his fantastic claims, a curious aspect of the whole business is that the authorities have not dismissed it out of hand.

In 1955, Dr Jessup wrote a book on UFOs, and in it he included a short report on the "invisible ship". Almost at once the Office of Naval Research asked him to disclose his sources of information.

While the layman may dismiss the whole thing as the ramblings of a crank, the student of Einstein may pause and consider the possibilities. Distinguished physicists in both Europe and America are seriously discussing the possibility of Dr Jessup's report being correct, particularly in view of Einstein's "unified field" theory.

That the full story has not yet been released is due, in part, to a restriction imposed by Dr Jessup himself, when he decreed that his report should not be published less than five years and not more than ten years after his death. There is no doubt at all that the report exists, and that it contains detailed and factual evidence from many authentic sources, much of it from eye-witnesses.

The present ending to his story is as fantastic as the invisible ship itself. In 1959, Dr Jessup handed all his documents on the case to a close friend to be held in trust, and he then headed for a holiday in Florida.

He never arrived. Three days later he was found dead in his car in Dude County Park. He had committed suicide by inhaling exhaust fumes.

There are many mysteries in this world that demand a solution; there are infinitely more in the universe. Already we are taking the first few stumbling steps upwards, and the mists are clearing a little. At ground level, however, there is much to absorb the enquiring mind.

In Antarctica scientists are baffled by the fact that a small area remains free of ice and snow all the year round. This is just as remarkable as finding an area of ice in the middle of the Sahara Desert.

This area has been named the McMurdo Oasis and consists of a few thousand square miles of valleys which are always dry of ice

and snow during both summer and winter. The water at the bottom of the odd lake has been found to be as warm as 72°F, although during the winter months, they are covered by ice anything up to 12 ft thick. The areas lie below the Wright Glacier and Taylor Glacier and are approximately 65 miles from McMurdo Station.

Russian, United States and New Zealand scientists have found that the earth around Scott Base built on Pram Point, Ross Island, has the highest heat flux of any other spot ever measured anywhere in the world. When I first heard of this interesting situation and that scientists were baffled, I immediately applied one of my theories. The result is interesting but not conclusive, yet it may offer a lead for further investigation.

I assumed that the strange manifestation of this snowless and iceless area might be connected in some way with the instability of the grid, and I made a few rough checks.

Scott Base has a latitude and longitude of 77° 51′ south/166° 45′ east. This makes the base 12° 09′ from the South Pole.

The natural tangent of 12° 09′ = .2153
The log of harmonic 2153 = 333
333 = harmonic earth-sun mass relationship of 333000/1

12° 09′ = 720 minutes of arc
The square-root of harmonic 7.29 = 2.7
27 = grid harmonic of time.

If we take the longitude line of 166° 43′ east, which passes very close to Scott Base at that latitude, and find the difference of longitude between this and longitude 82° 30′ which is the longitude of the grid resultant pole in the south, we get the value of 84° 13′.

Radian 84° 13′ = 1.4699
Harmonic 1469 squared = 216
216 = harmonic of earth circumference of 21600 minutes of arc.

Resultant grid pole C in the South is 14° 42′ from the South Pole. The heat flux at Scott Base is 12° 09′ from the South Pole.

Difference in latitude = 14° 42′
— 12° 09′
2° 33′

Radian 2° 33′ = .0445
Harmonic 445 squared = 1980 to four figures
Harmonic 198 = 33 × 60
33 = basic grid harmonic

The measurements from grid poles A, B, and C in the south to latitude 12° 09′/Longitude 166° 43′ east should also show some direct harmonic relationship. As I have no accurate maps of the area, I will leave further calculation to the future. If anyone can supply the co-ordinates, then I hope I can prove my point more accurately, or if anyone cares to work it out for me, I shall be interested in the result.

I am certain that this is merely another mystery that can be explained by the grid, but whether I shall ever convince the scientists, I very much doubt. To those of them who may be enjoying this warm spot in the Antarctic, I suggest they apply some of my simple mathematics and see what happens. It might even thaw their disbelief.

My publishers are emphatic that I can have only 3,000 words for this postscript. While I write this the rest of the book is being set up, and I have a deadline that is fast disappearing.

I consider that startling developments in this UFO business are not far off, and it is almost impossible to keep up to date on what is happening. Whether we shall make the break-through first, or whether the UFO people themselves will make direct contact with us, remains to be seen.

Current evidence that cannot be brushed away by empty government handouts is too strong to be ignored, and many scientists are demanding a full and thorough examination. They no longer fear the ridicule of their friends and colleagues, and they no longer accept the official voice of authority.

According to a recent Gallup poll in America, over 5,000,000 Americans are convinced they have seen flying saucers, and the files of the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP) contain some of the best-documented UFO sightings. Responsible scientists throughout the world concede that serious investigation is needed, and a start has already been made.

Physicist Edward Condon at the University of Colorado is attempting to evaluate some of the more intriguing reports. Astronomer J. Allen Hynek, director of Northwestern University's Dearborn Observatory, has taken some of his fellow scientists to task for dismissing UFOs with "buffoonery and caustic banter". Dr James E. McDonald, senior physicist in the Institute of Atmospheric Physics, and professor in the Department of Meteorology, University of Arizona, has gone on record as saying that UFOs are the No. 1 problem of world science.

It was only in June 1967 that Dr McDonald spoke to the United Nations Outer Space Affairs Group. In part he said:

"It is my present view, based on what I believe to be sufficient scientific consideration of alternative hypotheses, that the most probable hypothesis to account for the UFO phenomena is that these are some type of surveillance probes of extra-terrestrial origin.

"I stress that this can, at present, be regarded only as an *hypothesis*; and against it stand many obvious scientific preconceptions, of course. I also emphasise that there are innumerable facets of the UFO phenomena which I can only describe as utterly bewildering and inexplicable in the terms of present-day scientific and technological knowledge. I would also remark that if these objects are not of extra-terrestrial origin, then alternative hypotheses that will demand consideration will be even more bizarre, and perhaps of even greater scientific interest to all mankind. Hence, regardless of what ultimate explanation is found for the UFO phenomena, the present scientific neglect and ridicule must be replaced by scientific concern and intensive study. My recommendation to the Outer Space Affairs Group is that it seek all possible means of securing worldwide attention to this problem".

A month later, Dr McDonald spoke at the annual meeting of the American Society of Newspaper Editors in Washington. Consider the summary of what he said:

"An intensive analysis of hundreds of outstanding UFO reports, and personal interviews with dozens of key witnesses in important cases, have led me to the conclusion that the UFO problem is one of exceedingly great scientific importance. Instead of deserving the description of "nonsense problem", which it has had during twenty years of official mishandling, it warrants the attention of science, press, and public, not just within the United States but throughout the world, as a serious problem of first-order significance.

"The curious manner in which this problem has been kept out of sight and maintained in disrepute is examined here. Basic responsibility for its systematic misrepresentation lies with Air Force Project Bluebook which, on the basis of firsthand knowledge, I can only describe as having been carried out in the past dozen years in a quite superficial and incompetent manner . . .

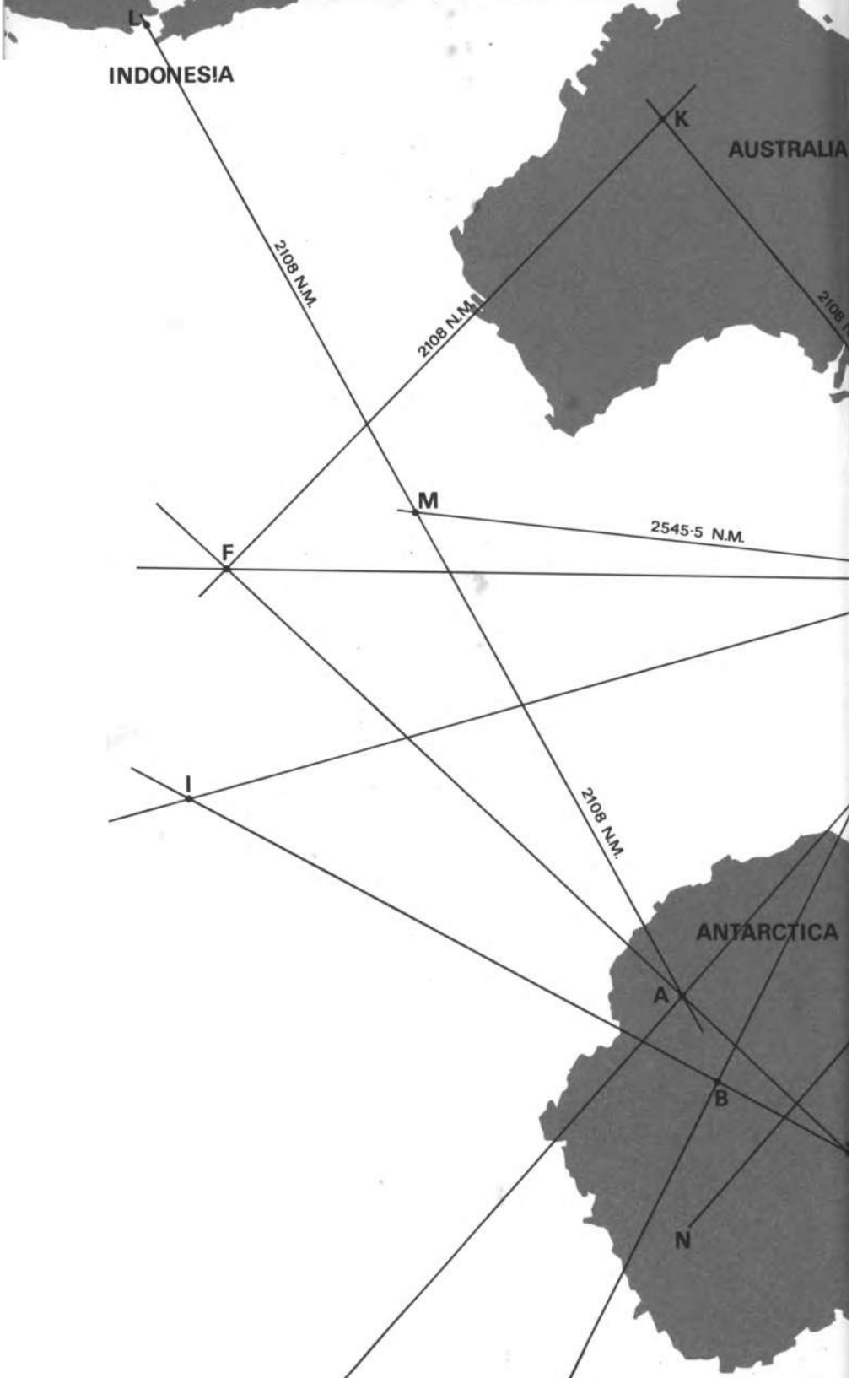
"It is urged that the time is long overdue for a full-scale Congressional investigation of the UFO problem, an investigation in which persons outside of official Air Force channels can put on record the astounding history of the way in which a problem of potentially enormous scientific importance has been swept under a rug of ridicule and misrepresentation for two decades . . ."

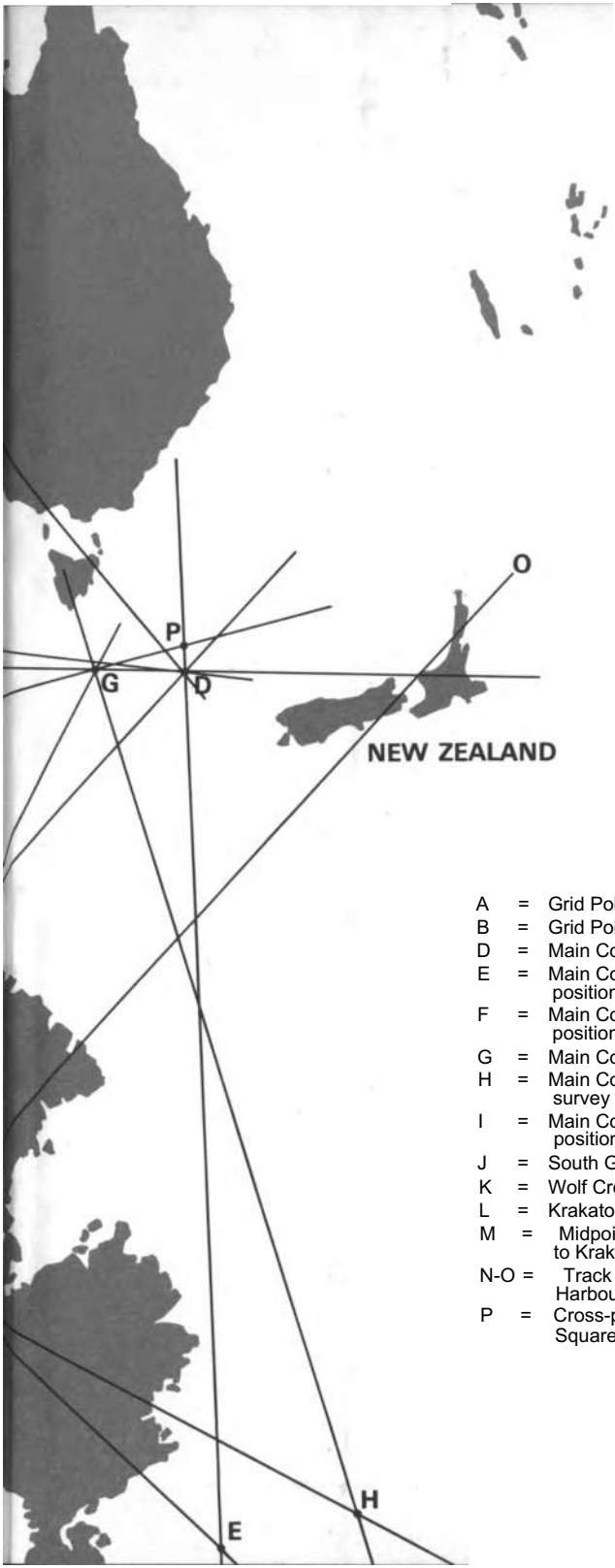
I wish I could quote more, but his paper is available to those who wish to read it.

In his book, *Intelligent Life In The Universe*, written with Russian astrophysicist I. S. Shklovsky, astronomer Carl Sagan of Harvard and the Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory estimates there may be a million planets inhabited by an advanced civilisation in the Milky Way. Sagan himself is not yet willing to accept UFOs. He says that "at the present time there is no evidence that unambiguously connects the various flying-saucer sightings with extra-terrestrial activity".

"At the present time", I suggest, leaves the door wide enough open for a UFO to fly through. I hope it does, for we need the Sagans to lead the new look that is being taken into this fascinating business. Already the "converted" are growing in numbers, and many of the world's top scientists are determined to discover the truth.

In a small way, I would like to think I have contributed something, but I leave it to the big boys to solve the riddle once and for all. As Dr McDonald says, "until we start serious scientific scrutiny of the UFO problem we will continue in utter ignorance of what may be a matter of the utmost concern to all mankind".


L
INDONESIA
K
AUSTRALIA
2108 N.M.
2108 N.M.
M
2545·5 N.M.
F
I
2108 N.M.
ANTARCTICA
A
B
N




A = Grid Pole A 72°25′
B = Grid Pole 78°25′
D = Main Corner Aerial
E = Main Corner Aerial (Reciprocal position to Tunguska)
F = Main Corner Aerial (Reciprocal position to Lake Pontchartrain area)
G = Main Corner Aerial
H = Main Corner Aerial (Photographed by survey ship *Eltanin*
I = Main Corner Aerial (Reciprocal position of Turkey Mts, New Mexico)
J = South Geographic Pole
K = Wolf Creek Crater
L = Krakatoa
M = Midpoint of Co-ordinate Grid Pole A to Krakatoa
N-O = Track passing through Kaipara Harbour and Blenheim
P = Cross-point of extended sides of Polar Squares A & B